



# CABINET

<b>7.30 pm</b>	<b>Wednesday 25 November 2020</b>	<b>Virtual Meeting</b>
----------------	---------------------------------------	------------------------

Members 9: Quorum 3

Councillor Damian White (Leader of the Council), Chairman

**Cabinet Member responsibility:**

Councillor Robert Benham

Cabinet Member for Education, Children & Families

Councillor Osman Dervish

Cabinet Member for Environment

Councillor Joshua Chapman

Cabinet Member for Housing

Councillor Jason Frost

Cabinet Member for Health & Adult Care Services

Councillor Roger Ramsey

Cabinet Member for Finance & Property

Councillor Viddy Persaud

Cabinet Member for Public Protection and Safety

**Andrew Beesley**  
**Head of Democratic Services**

**For information about the meeting please contact:**

**Debra Marlow tel: 01708 433091**

**e-mail: [debra.marlow@onesource.co.uk](mailto:debra.marlow@onesource.co.uk)**



**Please note that this meeting will be webcast.  
Members of the public who do not wish to appear  
in the webcast will be able to sit in the balcony,  
which is not in camera range.**

## **Protocol for members of the public wishing to report on meetings of the London Borough of Havering**

Members of the public are entitled to report on meetings of Council, Committees and Cabinet, except in circumstances where the public have been excluded as permitted by law.

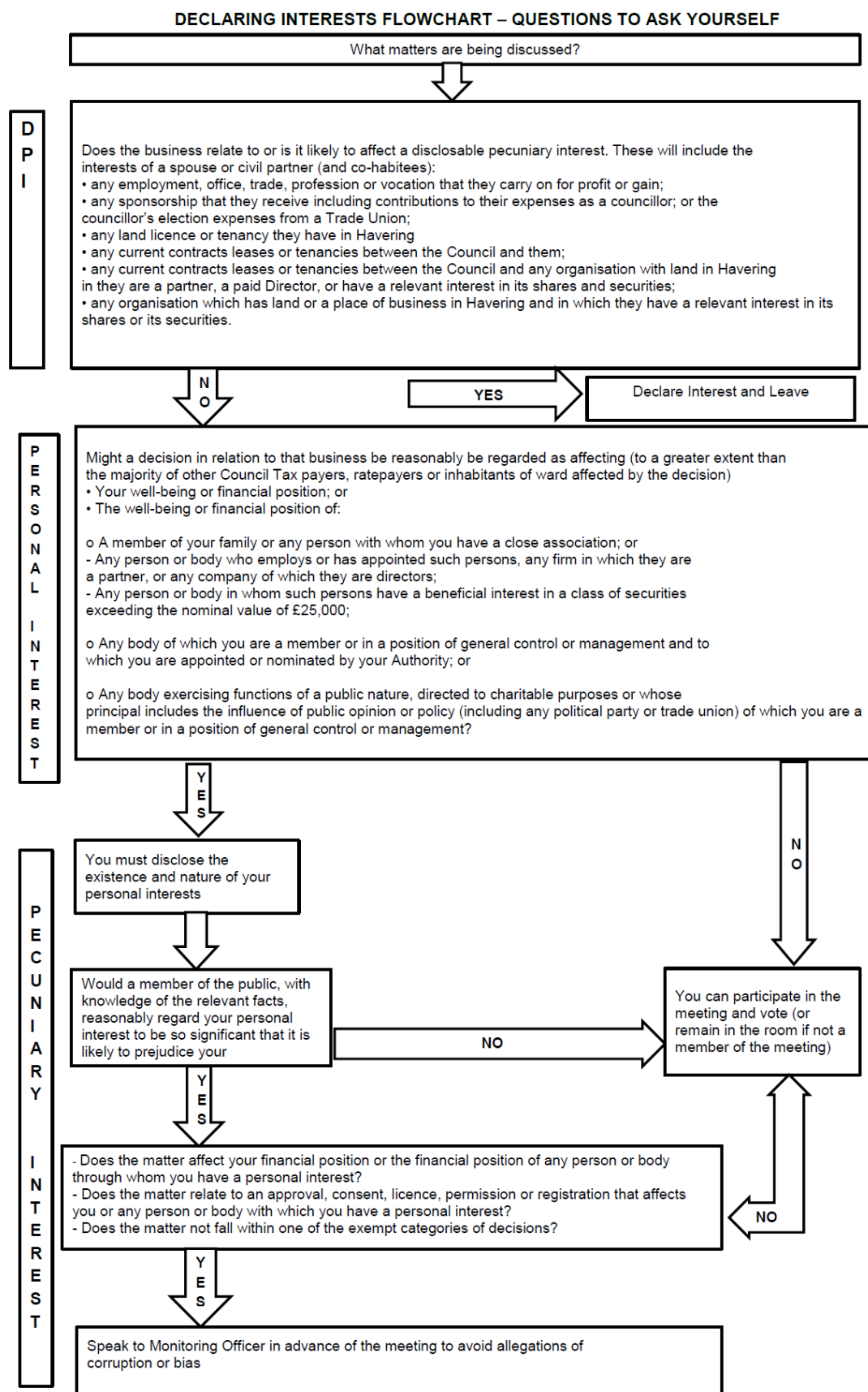
Reporting means:-

- filming, photographing or making an audio recording of the proceedings of the meeting;
- using any other means for enabling persons not present to see or hear proceedings at a meeting as it takes place or later; or
- reporting or providing commentary on proceedings at a meeting, orally or in writing, so that the report or commentary is available as the meeting takes place or later if the person is not present.

Anyone present at a meeting as it takes place is not permitted to carry out an oral commentary or report. This is to prevent the business of the meeting being disrupted.

Anyone attending a meeting is asked to advise Democratic Services staff on 01708 433076 that they wish to report on the meeting and how they wish to do so. This is to enable employees to guide anyone choosing to report on proceedings to an appropriate place from which to be able to report effectively.

Members of the public are asked to remain seated throughout the meeting as standing up and walking around could distract from the business in hand.



## **AGENDA**

### **1 ANNOUNCEMENTS**

On behalf of the Chairman, there will be an announcement about the arrangements in case of fire or other events that might require the meeting room or building's evacuation.

### **2 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE**

(if any) - receive

### **3 DISCLOSURES OF INTEREST**

Members are invited to disclose any interests in any of the items on the agenda at this point of the meeting. Members may still disclose an interest in an item at any time prior to the consideration of the matter.

### **4 MINUTES** (Pages 1 - 6)

To approve as a correct record the minutes of the meeting held on Wednesday 14 October 2020, and to authorise the Chairman to sign them.

### **5 UPDATE ON THE 21/22 COUNCIL BUDGET AND MEDIUM TERM FINANCIAL STRATEGY** (Pages 7 - 46)

### **6 INCLUSIVE GROWTH STRATEGY** (Pages 47 - 206)

### **7 PUBLIC PROTECTION OUTBREAK CONTROL SERVICE PLAN 2020/21 AND PUBLIC PROTECTION OUTBREAK CONTROL ENFORCEMENT POLICY 2020/21** (Pages 207 - 270)

### **8 ADULT DRUGS & ALCOHOL SERVICE - CONTRACT AWARD** (Pages 271 - 282)

### **9 EXCLUSION OF THE PUBLIC**

The reports included in the agenda item 10 contains an exempt appendix 1. Cabinet will consider whether the public and press should now be excluded from the remainder of the meeting on the grounds that it is likely that, in view of the nature of the business to be transacted or the nature of the proceedings, if members of the public were present during that item there would be disclosure to them of exempt information within the meaning of paragraph 3 of Schedule 12A to the Local Government Act 1972; and, if it is decided to exclude the public and press on those grounds, Cabinet to resolve accordingly on the motion of the Chairman.

### **10 HOUSING ESTATE IMPROVEMENTS 5 YEAR CONTRACT** (Pages 283 - 292)

Please note that Appendix 1 to this report is exempt.





This page is intentionally left blank



**MINUTES OF A CABINET MEETING**  
**Council Chamber - Town Hall**  
**Wednesday, 14 October 2020**  
**(7.30 - 8.14 pm)**

**Present:**

Councillor Damian White (Leader of the Council), Chairman

**Cabinet Member responsibility:**

Councillor Robert Benham

Cabinet Member for Education,  
Children & Families

Councillor Osman Dervish

Cabinet Member for Environment

Councillor Joshua Chapman

Cabinet Member for Housing

Councillor Roger Ramsey

Cabinet Member for Finance &  
Property

Councillor Viddy Persaud

Cabinet Member for Public  
Protection and Safety

**1 ANNOUNCEMENTS**

**2 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE**

Apologies were received from Councillor Jason Frost.

**3 DISCLOSURES OF INTEREST**

6. Private Sector Housing Enforcement Scheme Two. Expand Additional Licensing for Housing of Multiple Occupation and Introduce Selective Licensing Implementation and Enforcement.

Councillor Damian White, Pecuniary, Declaration of Interest made given that Councillor Damian White is a Landlord in the Borough. Cllr White took no part in the discussion and debate and absented himself from this part of the meeting.

**4 PROTOCOL ON THE OPERATION OF CABINET MEETINGS DURING THE COVID-19 PANDEMIC RESTRICTIONS**

Councillors noted the protocol for the procedure at meetings during the COVID 19 pandemic.

**5 DISPOSAL OF LAND AT HALL LANE PITCH & PUTT COURSE, UPMINSTER FOLLOWING ITS APPROPRIATION FOR PLANNING PURPOSES - DETERMINATION OF CALL-IN**

This matter was withdrawn from the Agenda given that at the meeting of the Overview and Scrutiny Board on Tuesday 13<sup>th</sup> October 2020, the Call-in was not upheld.

**6 PRIVATE SECTOR HOUSING ENFORCEMENT SCHEME TWO. EXPAND ADDITIONAL LICENSING FOR HOUSING OF MULTIPLE OCCUPATION AND INTRODUCE SELECTIVE LICENSING IMPLEMENTATION AND ENFORCEMENT**

The Leader of the Council, Councillor Damian White, declared an interest and removed himself from the meeting. He took no part in the discussion or vote on this matter.

The Cabinet Member presented this matter detailing the report. This sought approval from Members for the introduction and operation of a selective private landlord-licensing scheme in Romford Town and Brooklands wards and an additional, house in multiple occupation (HMO) scheme in Cranham, Emerson Park, Hacton, Hylands, St Andrews and Upminster. This was based on the Private Rented Sector (PRS): Housing Stock Condition and Stressors Report, which had been presented at Appendix 1.

The results of the consultation on the licensing scheme proposals were presented in Appendices 2 and 3.

The public consultation and the evidence collated, supported the case for the introduction of a selective licensing scheme in these two wards due to poor housing conditions and anti-social behaviour. There is also a significant proportion of smaller HMO's in the proposed area which are being poorly managed as to give rise to one or more particular problems, either for those occupying the HMO's or for members of the public e.g. poor housing conditions and/or anti-social behaviour (ASB).

The implementation of selective and additional licensing will, alongside other existing and proposed activities, improve management practices in private rented properties and reduce the negative impact that below standard and poorly managed accommodation in the private rented sector can sometimes have on the local community. The Council is 100% committed to working with excellent landlords.

Following discussion and debate:

**Cabinet:**

Considered the representations received in response to the consultation on the selective licensing and additional HMO licensing scheme (detailed in Appendix 3 of the report).

**1)** Agreed to introduce a selective licensing of private rented properties and to designate a selective licensing area of the district of the London Borough of

Havering as delineated and shaded pink on the map at Annex A in Appendix 5 which covers 2 wards (Romford Town and Brooklands) in the Borough and to come into force from 25th January 2021 and be of five years duration.

2) Agreed to introduce an additional licensing of houses in multiple occupation (HMO's) and to designate an additional licensing area of the district of the London Borough of Havering as delineated and shaded pink on the map at Annex A in Appendix 4 which covers Cranham, Emerson Park, Hacton, Hylands, St Andrews and Upminster wards in the Borough and to come into force from 25th January 2021 and be of five years duration.

3) Agreed that the selective licensing scheme shall be cited as the London Borough of Havering Designation for an Area for Selective Licensing No 1, 2020

4) Agreed that the additional HMO licensing scheme shall be cited as the London Borough of Havering Designation for an Area for Additional Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation No 2, 2020.

5) Agreed that the scheme shall be publicised as required by regulation before enforcement starts and a comprehensive publicity campaign to begin as soon as the schemes are approved.

6) Delegated to the Director of Neighbourhoods in consultation with the Lead Cabinet Member for Public Protection and Safety, the authority to agree minor changes to the proposed implementation and delivery, including administration, fees and conditions where necessary and ensure that all statutory notifications are carried out in the prescribed manner for the licensing designation.

## **7 PAID FOR PARKING CHARGES AND HAVERING HERO PERMIT**

Consideration was given to the report presented by Councillor Osman Dervish, Cabinet Member for the Environment, in relation to the Paid for Parking Charges and the Havering Hero's Permits. Cllr Dervish was delighted to bring the report which detailed a review of the previous decisions made and considered how the parking provision in the Borough might assist residents and support the businesses in an ever changing situation given the Coronavirus Pandemic.

Parking management is an important public service, which provides benefits to motorists and the wider community. Those benefits include reducing congestion, maintaining road safety, improving air quality, whilst helping to ensure access to goods and services. It is extremely important, particularly for key workers at this time, that traffic is kept moving to ensure essential services continue to be provided.

Based on benchmarking with geographical neighbours, the offer proposed for Havering exceeds those of surrounding boroughs. The continuation of the Havering Hero's permit will ensure that assistance is given to the most vulnerable residents in Havering and as a result, Councillor Dervish recommended the report to Cabinet.

Following discussion including other political groups and officers:

**Cabinet** approved the following measures to be introduced permanently:

- a 20% discount will be offered for customers using Council Car Parks where payment is made only via the cashless service (the discount will not be applicable for payments made via pay and display machines);
- one hours free on street parking for all customers, applicable whether payment is made via the cashless service or via pay and display machines (the free parking allocation excludes Council Car Parks and all off street parking provision);
- Due to the continued threat posed by Covid-19 it is recommended that the Havering Hero's permit (permitting parking in residential bays and Council Car Parks for 3 hours) is extended until the end of January 2021, under the existing terms and conditions (Appendix B)
- That the Council's Enforcement Agents do not clamp and or remove vehicles until such time as deemed reasonable and dependent on the status of the Covid-19 pandemic. This will be monitored and agreed between the service and Lead member going forward

## **8 PARKS BYELAWS**

Cabinet considered the report in relation to the Updating of the Parks and Open Spaces Byelaws. During the lockdown period and the Pandemic generally, Havering's parks have proved to be an amazing asset to the Borough and have been much enjoyed by many residents.

The byelaws were last updated in 1983 and over time the nature of park usage has altered and the expectations of park users have also changed. The updated byelaws reflect the way in which the Borough's parks and open spaces are used today and the reasonable expectations of users. The updating also ensures that they are easier for park users to understand. Once approved by Cabinet, full Council will formally decide on whether to adopt the updated byelaws, as set out in Part 1 Paragraph 4.01 (j) of the Constitution.

This is a consultation document and was considered by the Overview and Scrutiny Board in their meeting yesterday and items for further consideration were highlighted as follows:

- The importance of enforcement of the byelaws, particularly at night.
- That outcomes and suggestions made during the consultation exercise be given consideration for inclusion in the updated byelaws
- That the Cabinet report and the consultation materials be distributed to all Councillors to allow them to make suggestions on the byelaws should they wish
- That the impact of the byelaws on housing land be clarified
- That careful consideration be given to the policy re cycling in parks
- That the use of horse and traps in parks be controlled via byelaws.

The Leader of the Council stressed the quality of Havering's Parks and it was noted that a further two green flags had been awarded to Parks in the Borough. High quality open space is the pride of the Borough and it is extremely important that these standards are maintained and prized. A refresh of the Byelaws will ensure standards are preserved.

Following discussion, Cabinet:

1. Agreed the draft New Byelaws for the Borough's Pleasure Grounds, Public Walks, and Open Spaces as shown in Appendix 1 and amended Schedule of areas as shown in Appendix 2 for public consultation.
2. Agreed that the existing Pleasure Ground Byelaws as shown in Appendix 3 and existing Schedule of Sites as shown in Appendix 4 are revoked once the final versions of the new Byelaws and Schedule of areas as set out in recommendation 1) above have been approved by Cabinet and subsequently full Council.

## 9 **EXTENSION OF THE ROMFORD TOWN CENTRE PSPO**

Cabinet considered the report to extend the current Public Space Protection Order (PSPO) in place in Romford Town Centre.

The PSPO was introduced in October 2017. Such Orders were introduced within the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014.

The current PSPO is due to expire on 23 October 2020. Councillor Persaud proposed and recommended to Cabinet to extend the PSPO with the same conditions for a further 3 years.

The terms of the PSPO were outlined in the report. There had been a three-week consultation in relation to this with 139 responses to support the PSPO.

Following discussion, Cabinet APPROVED:

- The proposed Extension of the Romford Town Centre Public Space Protection Order (PSPO). A copy of the PSPO is set out in **Appendix 1 of the report** and the Map is shown as **Appendix 2**.

The PSPO contains the following conditions;

- Persons must not be in possession of an open container of alcohol in a public place within the Alcohol Control Area (save on licensed premises or on a designated area where a pavement licence is in force);
- Persons must not consume alcohol in a public place within the Alcohol Control Area (save on licensed premises (save on

licensed premises or on a designated area where a pavement licence is in force);

- the procurement, replacement and display of appropriate signage

---

**Chairman**





## CABINET

**Subject Heading:**

**Update of the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS) and budget for 2021/22**

**Cabinet Member:**

**The Leader, Councillor Damian White**

**SLT Lead:**

**Jane West**  
Section 151 officer

**Report Author and contact details:**

Richard Tyler  
Finance Strategy Manager, oneSource  
01708 433 957

[Richard.Tyler@oneSource.co.uk](mailto:Richard.Tyler@oneSource.co.uk)

**Policy context:**

The report provides an update on the Medium Term Financial Strategy for the period 2021/22 to 2023/24. It also sets out the process and timetable the Council will follow in order to achieve a balanced budget for 2021/22 including proposals for consultation.

**Financial summary:**

This report includes:

- the current national funding outlook
- a summary of the Council's current financial situation
- the approach to setting the Council's 2021/22 budget and MTFS for the following years
- proposed arrangements for budget consultation

**Is this a Key Decision?**

Yes – Significant effect on more than two wards

**When should this matter be reviewed?** February 2021

**Reviewing OSC:** Overview and Scrutiny Board

**The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives**

Communities making Havering	[X]
Places making Havering	[X]
Opportunities making Havering	[X]
Connections making Havering	[X]

**SUMMARY**

The Cabinet and full Council last received a report on the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS) in February 2020 when the MTFS and balanced budget for 2020/21 was agreed prior to the COVID pandemic. Since then every aspect of Council business including its finances has changed in a way unimaginable in February 2020.

This report updates Cabinet on the Council's current financial position. It presents an overview of the national economic and financial environment within which all local authorities are currently developing their financial plans in the medium term. It explains the continued uncertainty caused both by the pandemic and the Government's approach to financially supporting local authorities.

The report goes on to set out the Council's approach to achieving a financially balanced budget in 2021/22 and the medium term financial strategy thereafter. The report includes proposals for budget consultation during the autumn.

This report consists of the following sections:

- Policy and strategic context
- Summary of the Council's current financial situation
- Update on the Medium Term Financial Strategy
- Proposals to close the funding gap
- Risks and uncertainties
- The proposed consultation process

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

The Cabinet is asked to:

1. Note the financial context and position set out in the report
2. Agree the proposed consultation process and associated timetable as set out in section 6.

## **REPORT DETAIL**

### **1. Background**

- 1.1 This report presents an update of the Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS) between 2021/22 and 2023/24 that will be developed to continue to deliver the Council's vision, objectives and priorities. The report includes an update on the current financial position as the Council continues through the recovery period following full lockdown. The implications of the second wave of COVID are not included as it is too early to assess them at this point. The Council needs to maintain tight financial control in this difficult period and the MTFS aims to ensure prudent levels of reserves and balances are kept.
- 1.2 The COVID pandemic has resulted in additional demand on local government which could not have been imagined when the 2020/21 budget was set in February 2020. During the first phase of the pandemic while lockdown was in place, the Council managed its services through its emergency planning arrangements referred to as Gold/Silver/Bronze and enacted a wide range of business continuity plans. The Council has acted swiftly and robustly to a series of new challenges to shield and support our most vulnerable citizens. Over 10,000 residents were supported through over 17,000 phone calls, 2,700 residents were supported through the Havering Volunteer Centre who were delivering food, pharmacy items and doing odd jobs as necessary. The Council provided more than 850 food parcels and managed the distribution of PPE across care homes, funeral directors and the Council itself.
- 1.5 The Council had to adapt its ways of working firstly through the lockdown period and then as the recovery period commenced. The majority of staff worked from home using the new Smart Working equipment that was rolled out over 2019 and early 2020. Councillors also adopted the Smart Working equipment as all Member meetings moved onto Zoom. The Council ramped up its communications to residents to support them through the crisis, electronically and through social media, including online public meetings. Many services from social work support to business support through to music school lessons moved online.

- 1.6 New COVID responsibilities have been passed to local government by central government including roles in infection control across care settings, setting up local testing facilities, track and trace responsibilities, the policing of compliance with COVID rules in businesses, workplaces and other public settings plus the distribution of grants to small businesses and emergency payments to people on low incomes who need to self-isolate. Funding has been provided by central government for some but not all of this activity.
- 1.7 Demand for Council services also changed dramatically. Many face to face services had to close down eg children's centres, libraries, sports centres, community centres. Activity had to stop on legal enforcement eg debt enforcement as the courts were only dealing with limited, mainly criminal cases. As shops, hospitality and leisure facilities were closed and people were told to stay at home except for essential journeys, there was little demand for parking facilities in the borough. Most services restarted over the summer but reduced capacity due to social distancing rules has continued to dampen demand while costs have increased due to the need for PPE and physical adjustments to protect staff and residents.
- 1.8 In summary, the Council has faced both new pressures and loss of income as a direct result of the pandemic. The impact of the pandemic will last into future years and the budget process will need to take account of this. The Council will continue to face pressures over the medium term to support the community through future waves of the pandemic.
- 1.9 The Government has provided financial support during 2020/21 with approximately £20 million in un-ringfenced grants to mitigate general pressures and a series of specific grants to support particular areas and initiatives. But this has been insufficient to meet the financial pressures the Council faces.

## **2 Update on the likely Government approach to the 2021/22 financial settlement**

- 2.1 The economic outlook is bleak with national finances set to be very tight for a number of years following the pandemic. GDP grew over the summer but is has still only recovered to half the pre COVID levels. Unemployment has risen sharply and is set to stay high for at least the next year.
- 2.2 The Government has announced a four week lockdown from 5<sup>th</sup> November to 2<sup>nd</sup> December. This announcement is in response to the rapidly increasing infection rates in the last few weeks and will result in temporary closure of most non-essential businesses. This will have a big effect on an already fragile economy and will impact many already struggling businesses. To support this sector the Government has announced an extension to the furlough scheme to March 2021. The speed of recovery of the economy will

be totally dependent on how quickly the Government can reduce the R rate and allow businesses to trade effectively again.

- 2.3 The Government has proposed a one year Spending Review which will be held this November and will dictate the level of funding local government can expect to receive for 2021/22. The previously announced reforms to local government finance, social care and the business rates system have all been delayed to 2022/23 at the earliest.
- 2.4 The Government had previously indicated that it was planning a multi year spending review this autumn but there is a degree of uncertainty at the moment due to the emerging second wave of the COVID pandemic. The Government has therefore announced this year's review will be for one year only with a multi year review potentially in 2021. Havering like other authorities have lobbied Government to recognise the unprecedented financial situation all councils are facing.
- 2.5 There is very little to go on to predict exactly how much Government support the Council will receive next year so at present the Council is assuming that the 2021/22 local financial settlement will be largely based on the 2020/21 figures and apportionments eg
- Specific grants such as the Improved Better Care Fund (IBCF) and Under Indexation will continue for at least one more year
  - The Government will continue to supplement funding for Adult Social Care for a further year with the Social Care Grant
  - Business Rate Pooling for London will continue with the current 67% pool (in place for 2020/21, reduced from 75% in 2019/20)
  - Public Health Grant will be funded at 2020/21 levels as a minimum
  - That the outcomes of the Fair Funding Review and long awaited Adult Social Care Green or White paper will not be published until 2021 at the earliest.
- 2.6 During the summer the Government also consulted on proposed changes to the rules regarding borrowing from the Public Works Loans Board. The Consultation closed at the end of July and the Government have said to expect an outcome by the end of March 2021 - although they may tie it in with upcoming one year spending review on 25 November. The consultation was very much focussed on the rules regarding local authorities borrowing for commercial purposes rather than house building.
- 2.7 The impact of the reforms would be to potentially provide favourable rates for borrowing specifically for house building but to restrict or even prohibit borrowing for more commercial means. The Government have indicated that borrowing will still be available for investment in infrastructure and public services and have already cut the interest rates for investment in social housing (HRA) by 1%.

### **3 The Council's Current Financial Position**

- 3.1 The Council has faced significant pressures in 2020/21 due to the COVID pandemic. The Council is currently projecting £12m of COVID related pressures and a further £12m of lost income due to the lockdown and restrictions thereafter.
- 3.2 The government have recently announced the 4<sup>th</sup> tranche of general funding (£919m nationally). Havering received £3.731m to add to the £15.781m received in tranches 1-3. It should be noted that this funding is partially in recognition of costs associated with the second wave and so the Council needs to recognise that any emerging additional pressures from the second wave will potentially add to the revised gap. The Government has also announced at the same time £100m to support leisure centres across the country. Further details are awaited on this announcement.
- 3.3 The Council will also receive compensation for lost fees and charges and has reclaimed £2.7m for the first 4 months of the year. It is anticipated at least £4m will be claimable by the end of the year.
- 3.4 The Council also currently has business as usual pressures and unachieved savings resulting in a significant gap.
- 3.5 The table below sets out the financial position as presented to the October 2020 Overview and Scrutiny Board as at the end of period 5 (August), updated for the 4<sup>th</sup> tranche of general funding.

<b>Financial Position</b>	<b>£m</b>
Projected COVID Expenditure for the year	11.870
Potential income loss for the year	12.194
Potential gap in 2020/21 MTFS savings delivery	6.879
Business As Usual Net Position	5.055
<b>Total Pressures</b>	<b>35.998</b>
Government Support to date including food supply	(15.781)
4 <sup>th</sup> tranche funding to support second wave	(3,731)
Projected value of Government support on loss of income	(4.000)
Corporate Underspends	(1.906)
<b>Remaining Gap</b>	<b>10.580</b>
Required use of reserves and balances	(10.580)
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>0.000</b>

- 3.6 Clearly if this position remained at year end the Council's reserves and balances would be significantly depleted. The Council currently holds £13.6 million in general reserves and on 31 March 2020 held £49.7 million in Earmarked Reserves. Departments are working hard to contain the BAU

overspends and the Council continues to lobby hard for extra funds from central government. It is anticipated that the £4m government support for loss of income is likely to be understated unless the Government change the rules for the remaining claims.

- 3.7 The Government has also announced £8 per head of population for Councils in tier 2 to support local lockdowns. Havering is set to receive £2m to help outbreak control systems. At this stage this is not included in the table above as the Council needs to consider whether additional measures and costs will be needed locally.

#### **4 The Council's Medium Term Financial Position**

- 4.1 Forecasting the medium term financial position of the Council is a challenge with so much uncertainty about future service requirements and the ongoing impact of the COVID pandemic. The Council has been proactive in addressing this task and has used the following process to firstly establish the gap for 2021/22 and then to identify savings and efficiencies to close that gap.

#### **4.2 Process to update the Medium Term Financial Strategy to identify the financial gap**

We have:-

- Reviewed the local government funding settlement assumptions in the plan
- Reviewed all other pressures in the plan including demographic and inflationary assumptions
- Reviewed savings yet to be achieved in 2020/21 and included them in the gap for services to consider the likelihood of delivery in 2021/22
- Reviewed all savings assumptions already built into the medium term financial strategy for 2021/22 and assessed the likelihood of their delivery
- Considered corporate adjustments that need to be made in order to recognise the ongoing impact of the pandemic including the projected 2020/21 overspend and its effect on the contributions needed to replenish balances.

#### **4.3 Review of the settlement assumptions:**

In the February 2020 Budget Report the Council assumed that the reforms of Local Government Finance would take place during 2020 for implementation in the 2021/22 budget. All the indications have been that the reforms would be adverse for London taking funding away from the capital and passing it to other parts of the country. The Council as a result took a very prudent view of the potential impact of these changes and included pressures in its medium term financial strategy for 2021/22 to prepare for the reform changes.

The Government are now expected to announce that all reforms will be delayed for at least for a year. It is therefore likely that the settlement will be at or similar to the previous year's figures. This means that the Council can update its assumptions to present a neutral position for 2021/22 and delay the impacts of the funding reform to 2022/23.

The pandemic has had a significant impact on the nation's finances and the chancellor will need to consider how to control spending whilst releasing funding to allow the growth required to kick start the economy. There is significant risk that the public sector will be squeezed again in the future. The chancellor is also under pressure to recognise future health demand and this may also result in a squeeze on the public sector funds made available to local government.

Local government has made its case very clearly to Government but it remains to be seen the extent to which the sector is protected in future spending reviews and settlements. There has been no indication that any reductions would affect the 2021/22 settlement but until the chancellor sets out his spending plans in the medium term there remains a significant risk to the public purse.

#### **4.4 Review of all other pressures in the plan including demographic and inflationary assumptions**

The Council has reviewed all the assumptions it currently has in the Medium Term Financial Strategy to test if those assumptions are still valid or need to be updated.

The following changes were identified.

- Reduction in the Cost of Concessionary Fares (Freedom Pass costs)

The usage of freedom passes has understandably reduced dramatically in the current year. Future year settlements with TFL are negotiated with the previous year's pass usage as one of the key factors. The reduced figures are therefore likely to result in an estimated £850k reduction in the cost of the freedom pass for 2021/22. The reduction is expected to continue through 2022/23 but it should be noted that costs are then forecast to rise significantly in 2023/24 as usage returns to normal.

- The Capital Programme

The pandemic has understandably had an effect on the Capital Programme with delays to the regeneration programme as the joint ventures are reviewed. The joint ventures will generate significant income streams in the medium term but in the short term the delays have put back borrowing costs which were expected to be incurred.



Capital charges to revenue are planned to increase over the next two years in line with the existing capital programme. A proportion of this growth is offset by income in the short term eg approved business cases for Mercury Land Holdings are delivering income yields from the investments which partially offset borrowing costs. Some capital investment projects also deliver savings by reducing ongoing revenue expenditure eg the Oracle Fusion project and the Customer Relationship Management system replacement.

- Review of central contributions to reserves and risk budgets.

As part of its medium term planning the Council sets aside funds to ensure risks are adequately covered and that the Council is moving towards its target of £20m general balances. The 2020/21 forecasted budget position is likely to result in a deficit at year-end which may diminish current balances. The Council is working hard to mitigate this position and will only use general balances and then earmarked reserves when all other options have been utilised. The revised medium term financial strategy recognises the need to replenish general reserves and continue to move towards the £20m target.

- Revised Inflation Assumptions

The 2020/21 pay award was agreed at 2.75% which was in excess of the original budget assumption of 2%. The gap has been funded from contingency in 2020/21 but will need to be included in the base budget from 2021/22 onwards. All other budgets including income have been reviewed to ensure that it is appropriate to apply uplifts.

- Potential Collection Fund Deficit

The COVID Pandemic has resulted in lower than planned collection of Council Tax and some businesses are struggling to pay their business rates. The position is changing all the time and it is hoped that the position will improve before April. At this stage however it is likely there will be a deficit on the collection fund which will need to be recovered in future years. The Government has indicated that it will allow councils to recover this deficit over 3 years rather than all the following year as normally is the case. This will be a likely pressure on the budget for the next three years.

- SERCO Contract extension

The SERCO contract extension agreement will require additional funds in 2021/22

#### **4.5 Review of Savings and Efficiency Proposals**

In February 2020 the Council set a balanced budget for 2020/21 including £14.5m of savings and efficiencies. The medium term financial strategy presented at the same time in that report also included a further £12.5m of

savings for 2021/22. Whilst many of the 2020/21 savings were realised, the COVID pandemic has forced the Council to delay some proposals. As part of the budget process the Council has recognised that some 2020/21 savings are delayed and has conducted a full review of all these proposals and the 2021/22 savings to ensure only deliverable savings remain in the plan.

To facilitate this, the most transparent approach was to initially take out these savings from the medium term financial strategy causing a larger gap but then to present a new revised savings schedule which has been ratified by officers and is considered to be deliverable. This revised list incorporates delayed savings from 2020/21, deliverable savings from the originally planned 2021/22 list and new savings identified by departments.

These reviews are then put together to update the medium term financial strategy. The tables below show:

- Movement in assumptions since the budget was set in February
- Updated Medium Term Financial Strategy
- A breakdown of the Corporate Pressures in the plan
- Proposed savings analysed by Department (further detail on the savings proposals can be found in Appendix A)

**Movement in the Medium Term Financial Strategy since February 2020**

<b>UPDATES TO THE MTFs</b>	<b>2021/22 £m</b>	<b>2022/23 £m</b>	<b>2023/24 £m</b>	<b>4 Year Plan £m</b>
<b>STARTING PRESSURES FEB 2020</b>	<b>20.878</b>	<b>12.751</b>	<b>8.244</b>	<b>41.873</b>
Delay to Funding Reforms	-3.000	3.000	0.000	0.000
Collection rates and grant loss	0.945	0.000	0.000	0.945
Delays to Capital Programme	-2.448	4.848	0.502	2.902
Replenish Reserves and Balances	2.100	2.000	0.000	4.100
Reduced Concessionary Fares Payment	-1.150	-0.150	1.000	-0.300
Pay Award in excess of current provision	0.750	0.000	0.000	0.750
Recovery of collection fund deficit (Over 3 years)	2.000	0.000	0.000	2.000
Serco contract	0.467	0.500	0.000	0.967
Updated Parking discounts and rates	0.533	0.000	0.000	0.533
revised inflation assumptions	0.013	-0.200	-0.200	-0.387
Delete business risk Contributions	-1.322	-1.114	0.000	-2.436
Unachieved 2020/21 Savings	7.207	0.000	0.000	7.207
<b>Starting gap before savings</b>	<b>26.973</b>	<b>21.635</b>	<b>9.546</b>	<b>58.154</b>

## **Updated Medium Term Financial Strategy**

The table below sets out the updated medium term financial strategy

<b>Medium Term Financial Strategy</b>	<b>2021/22</b>	<b>2022/23</b>	<b>2023/24</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>
Corporate pressures	13.685	14.602	2.596	30.883
Demographic pressures	3.131	5.026	4.923	13.080
Inflationary pressures	2.950	2.007	2.027	6.984
Unachieved MTFS savings 2020/21	7.207	0.000	0.000	7.207
Revised gap	26.973	21.635	9.546	58.154
2020/21 savings back on the table	-2.537	0.000	0.000	-2.537
2021/22 savings back on the table	-7.152	-1.300	-0.500	-8.952
New savings	-9.293	-2.027	-0.727	-12.047
Total savings to date	-18.982	-3.327	-1.227	-23.536
<b>Remaining gap</b>	<b>7.991</b>	<b>18.308</b>	<b>8.319</b>	<b>34.618</b>

The table shows that even after £19.0m of savings proposals have been identified there is still a bottom line gap currently of £8.0m. The budget is currently at a draft stage and work will be ongoing to review options to close the gap. This process will also include the forthcoming public consultation process which will aim to seek views on the budget and how the Council can prioritise services and seek efficiencies.

### **4.6 Corporate Pressures**

The table below provides more detail on the corporate pressures that are included at present in the medium term financial strategy. All these figures will be reviewed regularly throughout the budget process and updated when new information becomes available

<b>CORPORATE PRESSURES</b>	<b>2021/22</b>	<b>2022/23</b>	<b>2023/24</b>	<b>Total</b>
	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>
Revenue cost of Capital Programme	6.081	7.147	0.669	13.897
Updated Parking discounts and rates	0.533	0.000	0.000	0.533
Replenish Reserves and Balances	2.100	2.000	0.000	4.100
Planned contribution to pension fund	1.000	0.000	0.000	1.000
Reduced Concessionary Fares Payment	-0.850	0.150	1.300	0.600
Recovery of collection fund deficit (Over 3 years)	2.000	0.000	0.000	2.000
Serco contract Extension	0.467	0.500	0.000	0.967
Assumed changes to government grants and support	1.973	3.867	0.000	5.840
ELWA Levy Cost uplift	0.381	0.938	0.627	1.946
<b>CORPORATE PRESSURES</b>	<b>13.685</b>	<b>14.602</b>	<b>2.596</b>	<b>30.883</b>

#### **4.7 Savings Proposals incorporated into the Medium Term Financial Strategy**

The table below splits the proposed savings by Department. All proposals put forward have been through a governance process to ensure they are achievable. The savings are a combination of previously identified proposals that have been refreshed and new proposals. Appendix A provides more detail on these savings proposals.

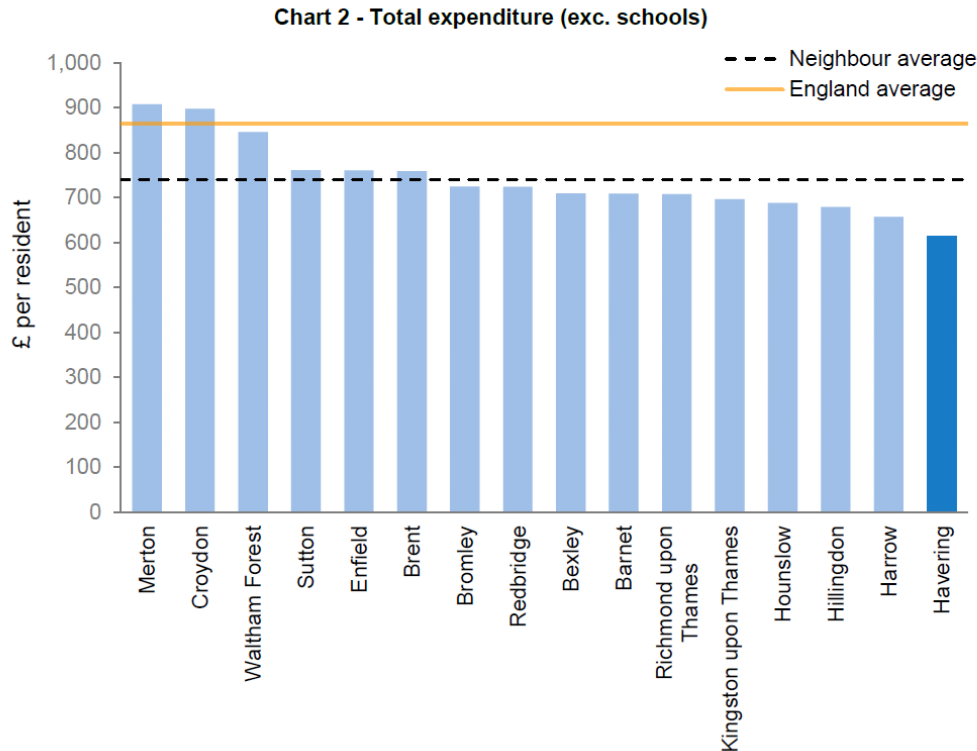
<b>TOTAL SAVINGS by DEPT</b>	<b>2021/22</b>	<b>2022/23</b>	<b>2023/24</b>	<b>Total</b>
	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>
Adults	-5.680	-0.800	0.000	-6.480
Childrens	-0.617	0.000	0.000	-0.617
Housing	-0.500	0.000	0.000	-0.500
Neighbourhoods	-1.934	0.000	0.000	-1.934
COO	-1.088	0.168	0.000	-0.920
OneSource	-3.172	-0.875	0.000	-4.047
Regeneration	-4.201	-1.320	-0.727	-6.248
Corporate	-1.790	-0.500	-0.500	-2.790
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>-18.982</b>	<b>-3.327</b>	<b>-1.227</b>	<b>-23.536</b>

- 4.8 It is worth stressing that the delivery of new savings becomes more difficult each year, particularly for a Council such as Havering which is recognised as being low cost. The Council has for the last two years running been the 5<sup>th</sup> most productive council in England and last year was the only London Borough on the list compiled by IMPOWER.
- 4.9 The following graph from LG Futures compares Havering's overall costs to those of its nearest neighbours (statistically).

## 5. Overview of unit costs

In 2020/21, Havering's total expenditure per resident (excluding schools) was 16.9% lower than the nearest neighbour average. It was ranked 16th highest out of the 16 authorities in the group.

Its position relative to its nearest neighbours is illustrated in the chart below.



## 5 Risks and Uncertainties

5.1 There are a number of risks associated with the current MTFS position. These include significant risks in relation to:

- Continued impact of the COVID pandemic
- Central Grant Funding uncertainty
- The current year revenue monitoring position.

5.2 The Council maintains a finance risk register and reviews it regularly in order to ensure that it has considered all risks in setting the budget each year. Assessment of the risks is also included in the S151 statement of robustness which forms part of the Council Tax setting report in February each year. The current financial risk register can be seen at Appendix B

5.3 Each year part of the Council Tax residents pay funds GLA services such as transport and the police. The Council is a collection agent for the GLA and

has no control over how much this element of the Council Tax increases as the rate is set by the Mayor of London and the GLA Assembly. The GLA budget like all others has faced extreme pressures and difficulties due to the COVID pandemic. There is a risk to taxpayers that the Government will allow the Mayor to increase the precept significantly to recover a proportion of these costs. Whilst this will not impact on the Havering budget it would result in a Council Tax increase for residents.

## **6 Budget Consultation**

- 6.1 Consultation on the budget is an important part of the annual budget cycle. It is proposed to consult with residents and key stakeholders on the impact of the COVID pandemic and how this has affected Council services. This will then inform the budget setting process in the new year. This consultation will be launched on 26th November and will run until 3rd January.
- 6.2 The Council will seek views from the general public, all key stakeholders and business ratepayers during this period via its online consultation tool, Havering Consultations.
- 6.3 The consultation paper is included at Appendix C and the outcomes will be fully incorporated into the budget setting process in the new year.

## **REASONS AND OPTIONS**

### **Reasons for the decision:**

The Council has a statutory obligation to consult on its budget proposals. This report sets out the proposed method to be used for the 2021/22 budget and MTFS. The Council strongly values the opinion of its residents and key stakeholders and welcomes their input into the budget process.

### **Other options considered:**

N/A

## **IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS**

### **Financial Implications and Risks**

The financial implications of the Council's MTFS are the subject of this report and are therefore set out in the body of this report. The consultation process set out in this report will be used to inform decision making on the budget

### **Legal Implications and Risks**

Under S151 of the Local Government Act 1972 a local authority has to make proper arrangements for the administration of its financial affairs.

Under S 28 of the Local Government Act 2003 a local authority has to review its budget calculations from time to time during the financial year and take appropriate action if there is any deterioration in its budget.

The Council is under a duty to "make arrangements to secure continuous improvement in the way in which its functions are exercised, having regard to a combination of economy, efficiency and effectiveness." S3 Local Government Act 1999. As part of that process it must consult tax payers, those who use or are likely to use services and others who may have an interest in an area where the Council carries out its functions.

The budget consultation and approval process is separate from individual decisions which may need to be taken for example in relation to service delivery; these may require a separate consultation process and equality impact assessment before a final decision is taken.

Where consultation is undertaken it must comply with the 'Gunning' principles; namely it must be undertaken at a formative stage, sufficient information should be provided to enable feedback, adequate time should be given for consideration and responses and the feedback should be taken into account in any decision taken. The plans set out in the report in relation to the budget comply with these rules.

### **Human Resource Implications and Risks**

The Council continues to work closely with its staff and with Trades Unions to ensure that the effects on staff of the savings required have been managed in an efficient and compassionate manner. All savings proposals or changes to the funding regime that impact on staff numbers, will be managed in accordance with both statutory requirements and the Council's Managing Organisational Change & Redundancy policy and associated guidance.

## **Equalities and Social Inclusion Implications and Risks**

Havering has a diverse community made up of many different groups and individuals. The Council values diversity and believes it essential to understand and include the different contributions, perspectives and experience that people from different backgrounds bring.

The Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 requires the Council, when exercising its functions, to have due regard to:

- (i) the need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the Equality Act 2010;
- (ii) the need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share protected characteristics and those who do not, and;
- (iii) foster good relations between those who have protected characteristics and those who do not.

Note: 'Protected characteristics' are: age, gender, race and disability, sexual orientation, marriage and civil partnerships, religion or belief, pregnancy and maternity and gender reassignment.

The Council demonstrates its commitment to the Equality Act in its decision-making processes, the provision, procurement and commissioning of its services, and employment practices concerning its workforce. In addition, the Council is also committed to improving the quality of life and wellbeing of all Havering residents in respect of socio-economics and health determinants.

All front line proposals relating to the Medium Term Financial Strategy for the period 2021/22 to 2023/24 will be subject to an Equality and Health Impact Analysis or assessment, which will be developed following the consultation process for inclusion in the further reports to Cabinet before the budget is finalised in February 2021. This will further highlight where the MTFS has the potential to positively impact on health and wellbeing of residents through targeted provision of services, and where any identified negative impacts may be mitigated.

<b>BACKGROUND PAPERS</b>
--------------------------

None



## APPENDIX A - PROPOSED SAVINGS

TOTAL SAVINGS BY DEPT	Decsription	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Adults'		-5.680	-0.800	0.000	-6.480
Children's		-0.617	0.000	0.000	-0.617
Housing		-0.500	0.000	0.000	-0.500
Neighbourhoods		-1.934	0.000	0.000	-1.934
Chief Operating Officer		-1.088	0.168	0.000	-0.920
oneSource		-3.172	-0.875	0.000	-4.047
Regeneration		-4.201	-1.320	-0.727	-6.248
Corporate Budgets		-1.790	-0.500	-0.500	-2.790
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>-18.982</b>	<b>-3.327</b>	<b>-1.227</b>	<b>-23.536</b>

TOTAL ADULTS' SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Move clients from out of borough residential homes into In borough supported living schemes	Delivery of revenue savings from the supported housing development/build programme, through having the right home environment for people currently living out of borough	-0.193			-0.193
Better Living	Working differently with residents to develop and link into their own personal networks rather than relying on a statutory service	-3.569	0.000		-3.569
Local Area Coordination	Continued roll-out of LAC model to reduce reliance on statutory services	0.000	-0.500		-0.500
ASC Commissioning - Disabilities	Recommissioning with providers to deliver more efficient contracts, targetted reviews (eg reducing double handed care packages to single handed), greater use of shared lives, introduction of complex placements pathways	-0.970	-0.300		-1.270
ASC Commissioning - Prevention	Home care demand management, working with NHS to deliver discharge to assess models of working	-0.373			-0.373
ASC Commissioning - Personalisation	Increased use of direct payments	-0.395			-0.395
ASC Commissioning - Integration and Pathways	Assistive technology and new ways of working linked to integration with health and placed based care	-0.180			-0.180
<b>TOTAL ADULTS SAVINGS</b>		<b>(5.680)</b>	<b>(0.800)</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(6.480)</b>

TOTAL CHILDREN'S SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	£m	£m	£m	£m
Children's Centres	who deliver midwifery services from five of the centres.  Alternative venues for service delivery have also been scoped, providing opportunity for greater outreach however the Covid-19 restrictions are creating limitations.	-0.047			-0.047
Children's Review of Admin Processes	There are currently resources available that support the administration and back office functions across the Directorate. It is expected there are cashable savings that can be discovered from conducting a full review of these processes and the organisational structures around them.	-0.150			-0.150
Early Help and education inclusion	Currently, 'inclusion' in schools is supported by a number of teams and staff across Education and Children's Social Care. It is proposed to review the range of support provided by existing teams, to identify any potential duplication, and gaps in early intervention services with children and families.	-0.100			-0.100
Fostering recruitment and retention	Strategic review as agreed by members is due to take place in Autumn 2020.  By recruiting more foster carers and retaining experienced carers we are able to review existing placements and manage moves to more cost effective and more local placements.	-0.125			-0.125
Review of passenger transport	to 2020/21. SEND cases are currently being reviewed to see if there are alternate transport arrangements and if savings can be made on existing routes. Covid has impacted on the size and type of transport to maintain distancing.  The review will be via a procurement exercise to find a suitable specialist organisation that can conduct the review. Formal public consultation is required and the review will impact on the overall management of travel assistance provisions across the Council including:  - The processing and assessments of applications for home to school travel assistance across departments	-0.145			-0.145
Scale and spread of Pathways Innovation Programme in Children's Social Care	Ongoing application of the systemic model of practice to reduce levels of new and forecasted receptions into care.	-0.050			-0.050
<b>TOTAL CHILDRENS SAVINGS</b>		<b>(0.617)</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(0.617)</b>

TOTAL HOUSING SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Allocation Policy	Amendments to the allocation policy will support the prevention of homelessness thereby reducing pressure on numbers in temporary accommodation.	-0.200			-0.200
Brunswick Court	Additional supported housing for single vulnerable people and mothers and babies, will reduce pressure on social care budgets.	-0.100			-0.100
Property Compliance Procurement	Efficiencies through joint procurement of contracts.	-0.050			-0.050
Private Sector Leasing (PSL) Capital Letter	Efficiencies through procurement of temporary accommodation through external agencies and access to government grant. 50 properties a year at £2k per unit.	-0.100			-0.100
PSL MLH Leasing Scheme	Efficiencies through replacing units of PSL with MLH properties. 25 properties a year at £2k per unit.	-0.050			-0.050
<b>TOTAL HOUSING SAVINGS</b>		<b>(0.500)</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(0.500)</b>

TOTAL NEIGHBOURHOODS SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Commercialise DSO*	Commercialisation of the DSO and schemes teams. Training and development revenue costs	-0.080			-0.080
Highways contract renegotiation	the service strengths and weaknesses, opportunities for commercialisation and potential further outsourcing / in-sourcing.	-0.075			-0.075
Improve Debt Recovery	To actively collect debts from PCNs there are several actions the service needs to implement	-0.050			-0.050
Integrate Public Realm	budget deficit, a saving of £100K can be made through restructuring that will have minimal impact on services delivery, performance or standards.	-0.100			-0.100
Moving Traffic Enforcement	Officers are also recommending that the review and issuance of moving traffic is brought in house to reduce costs and so enhance savings.	-0.925			-0.925
Parking CCTV Review	Bring CCTV review in house from Chipside - current costs £1.49 per PCN	-0.062			-0.062
Planning Structure	Review to look at both structure and service offer and opportunities for further outsourcing	-0.027			-0.027
Restructure Highways, Traffic and Parking*	This review is aimed to ensure consistency in roles and grades of staff, allow capacity for staff development and progression and ensure strength of the service.	-0.080			-0.080
School Streets fines	Implementation of school streets across the borough. 2020 based on 13. 2021 based on remaining schools all being implemented	-0.075			-0.075
Soft Market Test Highways, Traffic and Parking*	Renegotiation the Marlborough contract with a 2 year extension and amalgamation of contracts into this larger term contract, such as all signs and lines, concrete etc.	-0.200			-0.200
TES Car Decant	Discontinue use of CCTV vehicles - already complete from Sept. 20	-0.024			-0.024
Waste Disposal Cost Reduction	Identify alternative disposal arrangements for waste generated by the Highways DSO in order to reduce disposal costs. An alternative disposal point has been agreed but the	-0.075			-0.075
Other small savings of under 50k across Neighbourhoods	Various savings	-0.161			-0.161
* Note the three savings with an asterisk cannot all be achieved and a decision needs to be taken on which of these options to take forward					
<b>TOTAL NEIGHBOURHOODS SAVINGS</b>		<b>(1.934)</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(1.934)</b>

TOTAL ONE SOURCE SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Asset Management Restructure	Review of management and service structures to reflect changing service needs	-0.150			-0.150
Consolidation of Electronic Document Management Systems	Proposed as part of a wider review of document management	-0.040			-0.040
Exchequer Restructure	Automation and the implementation of robotics will enable services to be more Efficient. As the use of Fusion is enhanced, development plans will be discussed and	-0.100			-0.100
Fusion Efficiencies	Automation of processes could lead to reductions in manual processes	-0.070	-0.070		-0.140
ICT Restructure	A complete re-structure of the IT service over the next two financial years to ensure the service is fit-for-purpose for the needs of the council.	-0.400	-0.150		-0.550
Increase in trading income - Asset Management	Increasing sales to external customers for those services that already trade successfully (e.g. Health & Safety, Transport)	-0.100			-0.100
Increase net contribution from providing enforcement to others OSS	When conditions are appropriate, further expansion of enforcement services may be possible	-0.100	-0.450		-0.550
Increase trading income and review of fees - Legal	management of overall spend to deliver savings through the most cost effective provider; demand management and reducing failures that cause legal costs.	-0.370			-0.370
Move all outbound postage to 2 <sup>nd</sup> class	Proposed as part of a wider review of document management Agreement with multiple services across the council to stop 1st class postage and move to 2nd class	-0.100			-0.100
One Source Shared 20/21 Savings	Achievement of savings previously planned for 2020/21	-0.756			-0.756
One Source Non Shared 20/21 Savings	Achievement of savings previously planned for 2020/21	-0.225			-0.225
Re Modelling of Finance	Reviewing the proportion of finance staff at different levels	-0.055	-0.055		-0.110
Re-platforming Planning Systems	Contract efficiencies in the cost of the provision of hosted systems	-0.015			-0.015
Robotic Process automation OSS	Dependent on enhanced use of fusion and identification of suitable processes		-0.150		-0.150
End corporate funding of apprentices as now mainstreamed into departments	continuation of the scheme dependent on service funding	-0.058			-0.058
Release Mercury House	Reduction in office space as a result of revised working arrangements. Subject of a separate report to December Cabinet on Asset Rationalisation and Smart Working	-0.633			-0.633
<b>TOTAL ONE SOURCE SAVINGS</b>		<b>(3.172)</b>	<b>(0.875)</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(4.047)</b>

TOTAL CHIEF OPERATING OFFICER SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Business Intelligence	A project is underway to identify further opportunities for utilising the Council's existing data warehouse to identify opportunities to save money. This is being led by the new Corporate Insight and Business Systems Team which has been established by centralising expertise from across the Council. The team are working with their counterparts in other boroughs to identify potential projects.	-0.306			-0.306
Events savings	Fewer large events such as the Havering Show and Langton's Summer Concert will be held unless their cost is fully covered by ticket sales or sponsorship.	-0.050			-0.050
Customer Services savings	During the pandemic the Council has been operating without the PASC public access location. The plan is to continue to provide most customer support through telephone and online as has been the case over the last nine months. Once the pandemic is over, face to face support will in future be provided through the libraries and the new community hubs which should deliver significant savings. Savings are also expected to be delivered through demand reduction.	-0.212			-0.212
Delay in extending Library opening hours	It was agreed last year to extend library opening hours but this has been delayed due to the pandemic. Given the pandemic is likely to continue into 2021, it is proposed to delay the extension of opening hours until 2022/23.	-0.200	0.200		0.000
Digital Living in Havering	This saving will be delivered by no longer printing copies of Living in Havering unless the print cost can be met by sponsorship.	-0.030			-0.030
Digital Platform	A new digital platform will go live during 2021/22 which should deliver more efficient processes requiring fewer staff. The business case for the investment in this platform was signed off through Cabinet previously and the funding is included in the existing capital programme.	-0.193			-0.193
PASC Lease and service charge costs	This is the saving in rent and service charge that will be delivered by closing the PASC public access location.	-0.097	-0.032		-0.129
<b>TOTAL COO SAVINGS</b>		<b>(1.088)</b>	<b>0.168</b>	<b>0.000</b>	<b>(0.920)</b>

TOTAL REGENERATION SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Bridge Close transfer to the HRA	Business case to be presented to Cabinet with the review of the HRA BP.	-1.697	-1.169	-0.727	-3.593
Capital reprofiling	Further slippage over the £2m in the corporate capital programme.	-0.132			-0.132
Capitalisation	Schemes now moving towards start on site thus achieving threshold for capitalisation. Future years provision to be assessed annually and, subject to nothing unforeseen, would achieve a similar amount annually over the MTFS period.	-0.300			-0.300
Income from Mercury Land Holdings schemes	Income is based on the projections in business cases to cabinet from the MLH schemes in 2019. Delays to the programme will affect income levels but also reduce the need to externally borrow in the short term	-1.822			-1.822
Regeneration Restructure	At risk due to legislative changes to the Public Sector service termination provisions and associated amendments to the LGPS.	-0.100			-0.100
Review of S106	Complete review of existing s106 commitments has identified additional allocation of s106 commitments to reduce expenditure on projects requiring capital funding in	-0.150	-0.151		-0.301
<b>TOTAL REGENERATION SAVINGS</b>		<b>(4.201)</b>	<b>(1.320)</b>	<b>(0.727)</b>	<b>(6.248)</b>

TOTAL CORPORATE SAVINGS	DESCRIPTION	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	3 Year total
		£m	£m	£m	£m
Review of business systems management, programme support, complaints, Freedom of Information requests, Member support and all other business support	Business systems support has already been centralised into the Corporate Insight and Business Systems Team. Project Management support is also being considered for centralisation. This should deliver savings through economies of scale. The new Fusion system has increased self-service and reduced administration in the departments. A new and more efficient complaints, FOI and Member support system will be delivered as part of the Digital Platform project. These two projects should reduce the requirement for Business Support resources across the Council.	-0.900			-0.900
Contract Review Savings	The Procurement Team has been reviewed and upskilled during 2020/21. A target has been set for a renewed focus on driving cost out of contracts from 2021/22.	-0.500	-0.500	-0.500	-1.500
Full Cost Recovery/Review of income	Continued review of services to compare and benchmark fees and charges and also to review budgets to ensure they represent current fee income	-0.200			-0.200
Oracle Fusion Project	This represents the saving in licensing costs between the old One Oracle system and the new Fusion system. This saving was presented as part of the original Business case signed off by Cabinet in 2019.	-0.190			-0.190
<b>TOTAL CORPORATE SAVINGS</b>		<b>(1.790)</b>	<b>(0.500)</b>	<b>(0.500)</b>	<b>(2.790)</b>

## **Appendix B – Corporate Finance Risk Register**

Page 29

<b>Ref</b>	<b>Title</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>Value</b>	<b>Likelihood</b>	<b>Impact</b>
COVID 1	Financial Pressures caused by the pandemic	The continued Pressures to support our most vulnerable clients through the pandemic is not fully supported by Government Funding	Unclear	4	3
COVID 2	Lower Collection rates	The pandemic is causing hardship across the borough. This is directly affecting the ability of households to pay Council Tax and the ability of businesses to pay rates	Unclear	4	3
COVID 3	Hidden extra demand	The pandemic has resulted in changing circumstances for everyone especially during lockdown periods. There is a significant risk particularly in Children's that the difficulties caused by the effects of COVID will result in additional demand for Council services	Unclear	4	3
COVID 4	Delayed Savings and efficiencies	The Pandemic has caused a delay to many of the 2020/21 savings proposals. The Council is putting together revised proposals to set the budget for 2021/22. There is however a risk that if the effects of the pandemic continues well into 2021 that again proposals will be delayed	£19m Savings Proposals	2	2
COVID 5	Recruitment of Staff	For the Council to run efficiently there is a need to recruit high calibre staff to replace those who leave either through retirement or to move to other jobs. The pandemic is preventing population mobility both from elsewhere in the country and from abroad. This could impact on the need to recruit qualified staff to key positions such as social care and result in expensive temporary cover being needed	Unclear	2	2
COVID 6	Potential end of free Travel for under 18's	There is an agreement between the Government and TFL that free travel for under 18's will continue to March 2021. The cost of this thereafter will need to be included in the Mayoral budget and be funded from savings or additional	Unclear	2	2

		income. If the free travel were to end this would impact on poor families and there is a significant risk that the Council will need to support travel for these children			
C1	Spending Review 2020 and 2021	The Spending Review will determine the control totals Local Government have available over the next few years. There is a risk that the spending review will result in an adverse outcome for Havering.	Unclear - Last spending round reduced funding by approx £5m per year	2	2
C2	Outcome of Fair Funding Review	The government are now likely to implement the outcome of the fair funding review in 2022/23. There is a significant risk that the revised formula will redistribute funds from London to others areas in the country.	Unclear	3	2
C3	Impact of Leaving the EU	The potential implications of leaving the EU are wide ranging on local authorities including interest rates, the value of the pound and the costs of products, services and staffing.	Unclear	4	1
C4	Loss/reduction in Business Rates	In recent years as a result of austerity and the general reduced footfall from the high streets, a number of local businesses have failed. Business rates are in part locally retained meaning that significant downturn in yield will have a direct impact. The London wide pool will smooth this effect but could also result in a far more significant impact if some larger businesses in central London closed.	Unclear	2	2
C5	Affordability of Capital Programme	The Capital programme is based on a robust funding strategy. Significant overspends or enhancements to projects will result in a revenue pressure through increased contributions on higher borrowing and MRP costs	Unlikely to be significant	1	1
C6	New Legislation	The Government could at any time introduce new legislation or transfer new burdens to local government. History has shown that frequently new legislation is not accompanied by enough associated funding	Unlikely to be significant	2	1



C7	The impact of delays, changes, and market fluctuations to the Regeneration Programme	The regeneration models contained in the business cases make assumptions regarding inflation, interest rates and the property market. Changes to these factors could affect the expected yields. There is also a significant cost associated with delays to the programme either caused by changes to proposals or any other reason	Could be significant	2	3
C8	Interest Rate change	An increase in interest rates will have a direct impact on the Council's treasury strategy. Potential increases in borrowing will directly impact on the Councils MTFP and affordability decisions on major future Capital Plans	£1m per 1%	2	1
C9	Higher than expected inflation	If there was a significant increase in inflation this would result in cost of services increasing and potential pay awards all of which would be a direct pressure on the MTFS.	£1.5m per 1%	2	2
C10	Higher than expected population growth/ demographics	The Council's plans recognise the effect of population growth and the demographic pressures that brings particularly to Social Care. If either the population increased at a higher rate or factors such as poverty and deprivation resulted in increased demand above current planned amounts then this would have a direct impact on the MTFS	Unclear	1	2
C11	IBCF and other Grants	The 2021 settlement announced a continuation of grant funding in line with the previous 4 year settlement. Funding from 2021-22 onwards is far less clear and whilst this is taken into account in the MTFS a loss of smaller grants will impact on planning.	Unlikely to be significant	2	1
C12	Pension Fund Performance/Actuarial Review	A downturn in the performance of the pension fund could result in increased contributions being required at the next triennial review. This will have a direct impact on the MTFS assumptions	Unlikely to be significant	1	2
C13	Budget Failure/ Overspends	The MTFS allows for any recognised ongoing budget pressures. Unbudgeted overspends will depleted general and earmarked reserves. This could lead to future year	Unlikely to be significant	1	2

		budget pressures either through planned contributions to reserves or through continued overspends.			
C14	IT System Failure	Significant IT failure could result in loss of service provision, potential loss of data and additional repair or replacement costs	Unclear	1	3
C15	Future Waste disposal arrangements	There are already significant sums built into both the ELWA budget and the Councils MTFS to cover the preparations for the end of the waste contract in 2027. These costs however could easily increase as 2027 gets nearer.	Unlikely to be significant	1	2
C16	Adverse Weather/Cold winter	A cold or wet winter can result in increased environmental costs through gritting or possibly flood alleviation. Freezing weather also can break up road surfaces resulting in emergency repairs	Unclear	2	1
C17	Fraud	The Council has measures in place to minimise the risk of fraud. If a major financial fraud were discovered this could have a reputational risk and result in additional costs both to improve systems and to mitigate any uninsured losses.	Unclear	1	2
C18	JV Failure	The JV's all have business cases with returns on investments at various points to the Council. Failure of a JV could be for a number of reasons but will result in both additional costs and loss of income to the Council	Significant - several £m	1	3
C19	Collection Rates	Council Tax is set on assumed collection rates. Failure to achieve those rates will have an impact on the collection fund and the level of bad debt provision required. Both of these items will impact on future planning.	Unlikely to be significant	1	1
C20	Public Health Joint Funding	The Public Health Grant has reduced over the last two years and is quite likely to continue to be squeezed. This could potentially impact on the future funding of Council Services	Unclear	1	1
C21	Proposed 95k cap on redundancy payments	The Government are currently consulting on proposals to introduce a 95k cap on redundancies. Introduction of the new rules would significantly limit the ability of the Council to make savings through restructures as redundancies would	Unclear	3	1

		become difficult to achieve			
--	--	-----------------------------	--	--	--

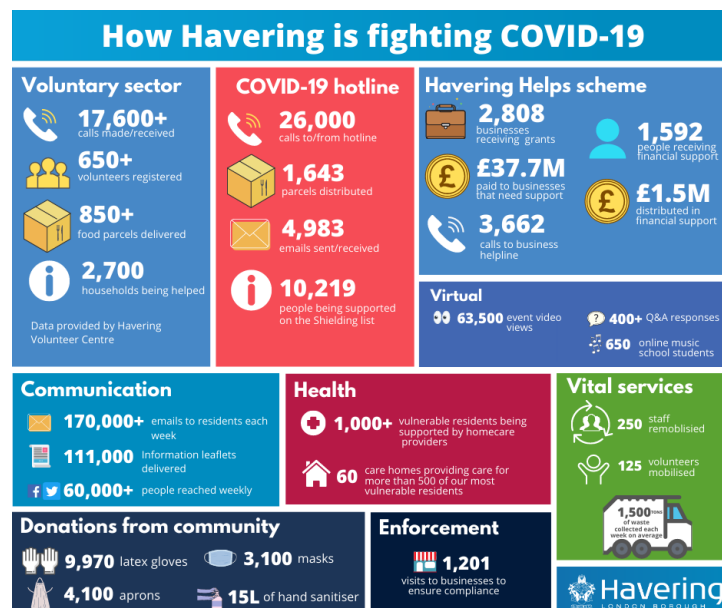
This page is intentionally left blank

## Havering Budget Consultation Paper 2020

The COVID pandemic has resulted in additional demand on local government which could not have been imagined when the 2020/21 budget was set in February 2020. The Council has acted swiftly and robustly to a series of new challenges to shield and support our most vulnerable citizens.

As part of this, working with the voluntary sector, we supported many residents and businesses. We contacted over 10,000 residents with over 17,000 phone calls with 2,700 residents receiving food deliveries pharmacy items and doing odd jobs as necessary. In addition the Council provided more than 850 food parcels and managed the distribution of PPE across care homes, funeral directors and the Council itself.

Here is a snapshot of this support:



Demand for Council services has also changed dramatically. Most services restarted following the lockdown, but reduced capacity due to social distancing rules, has meant demand has gone down while costs have increased due to the need for PPE and physical changes to protect staff and residents.

We know that some impacts from the crisis have yet to be felt in full. We have now seen a second spike in cases and it is likely that there will be further waves of COVID. This means we will continue to support our most vulnerable residents, thinking about the recovery of our economy, our communities and our public services.

As the second wave of the pandemic gathers pace, we are also seeing a move in Government to devolve responsibilities to local government to deal with introducing measures to reduce infection

rates, such as track and trace, and the responsibility to provide support for the most vulnerable people in our community, such as the provision of food supplies and well-being support.

As we move towards setting the budget for 2021/22, we are very keen to understand the views of our residents and key stakeholders. We are launching this budget consultation paper to give as many people as possible the opportunity to say how the pandemic has affected them. We are interested in pressures and hardships you may be experiencing and how you believe the Council can help and support you in the next year.

We will take into account all views in the budget setting process with the aim of setting a budget for 2021/22 that truly understands and supports the needs of our residents. The outcomes from this will also feed into the longer term plans and strategies for the Council over the next few years

The COVID outbreak has had huge impact on the country, day to day lives and the economy. We want to know what you believe are the biggest challenges the Council faces and how we should prioritise our resources to meet those challenges.

## **Section 1: About you**

### **1. Please tell us the first part of your postcode (this will be 3 or 4 characters):**

[Open ended textbox]

### **2. How did you find out about this consultation?**

- Facebook
- Twitter
- Havering Council's website
- Newspaper
- From friend or relative
- Councillor
- Voluntary or community sector organisation
- Other

### **3. Please tell us in what capacity you are completing this questionnaire:**

- Havering Resident
- Representative of an organisation or community group
- As a Havering Council Employee (resident)
- As a Havering Council Employee (non-resident)
- An employer or business owner in the borough
- Other (please specify)

## **Section 2: Council services and priorities**

### **4. What would you say are the three most important issues the borough is likely to face in the next year?**

- Coronavirus/ pandemic diseases
- Economy/economic situation
- Education/Schools
- EU/Brexit
- Crime/Community safety
- National Health Service/Healthcare
- Morality & individual behaviours
- Social Care provision
- Housing
- Race relations
- Aging population
- Poverty/inequality
- Low pay/ wages
- Environment/climate change
- Inflation/prices
- Unemployment
- Personal finances
- Population levels/over-population
- Other (please specify)

### **5. What three things that most concern you going forward?**

- My physical health and fitness
- My mental health and wellbeing
- Being lonely
- Climate change
- Keeping a roof over my head
- Housing affordability
- Staying in work / employment stability
- Future job prospects
- Paying bills
- Educational provision
- Raising children
- Being a victim of crime
- Anti-social behaviour in my community
- The local environment/ pollution
- Cleanliness of street and local area
- Community relations
- Public transport

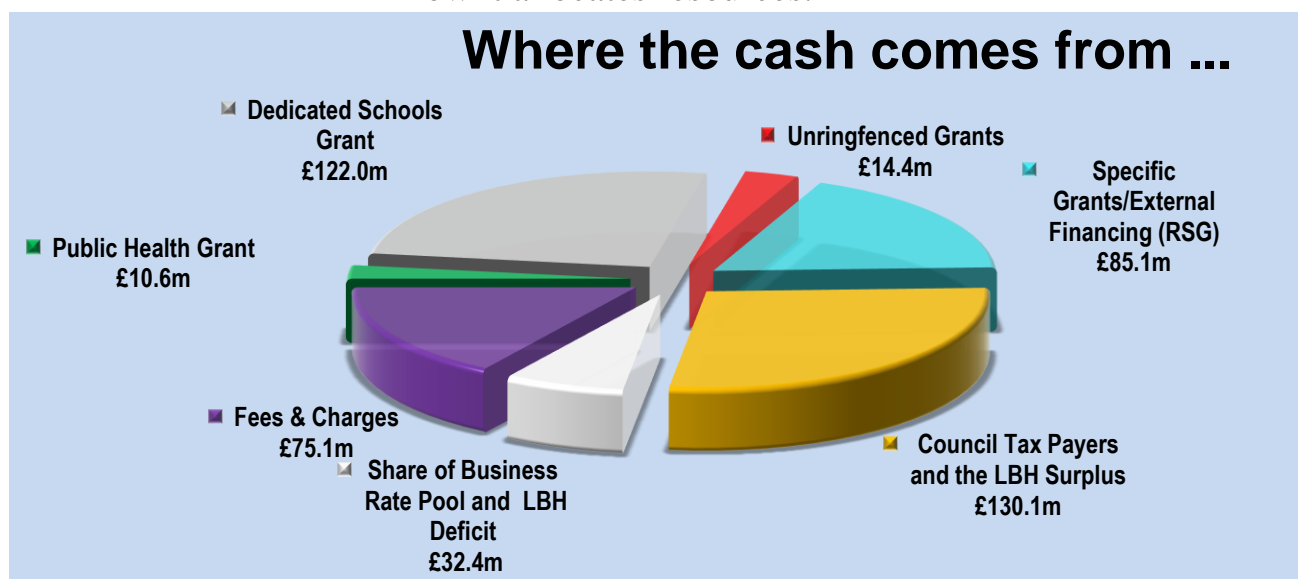
- None of these
- Other (please specify)

**6. Thinking about your answers to the last question, how do you think the Council could support you?**

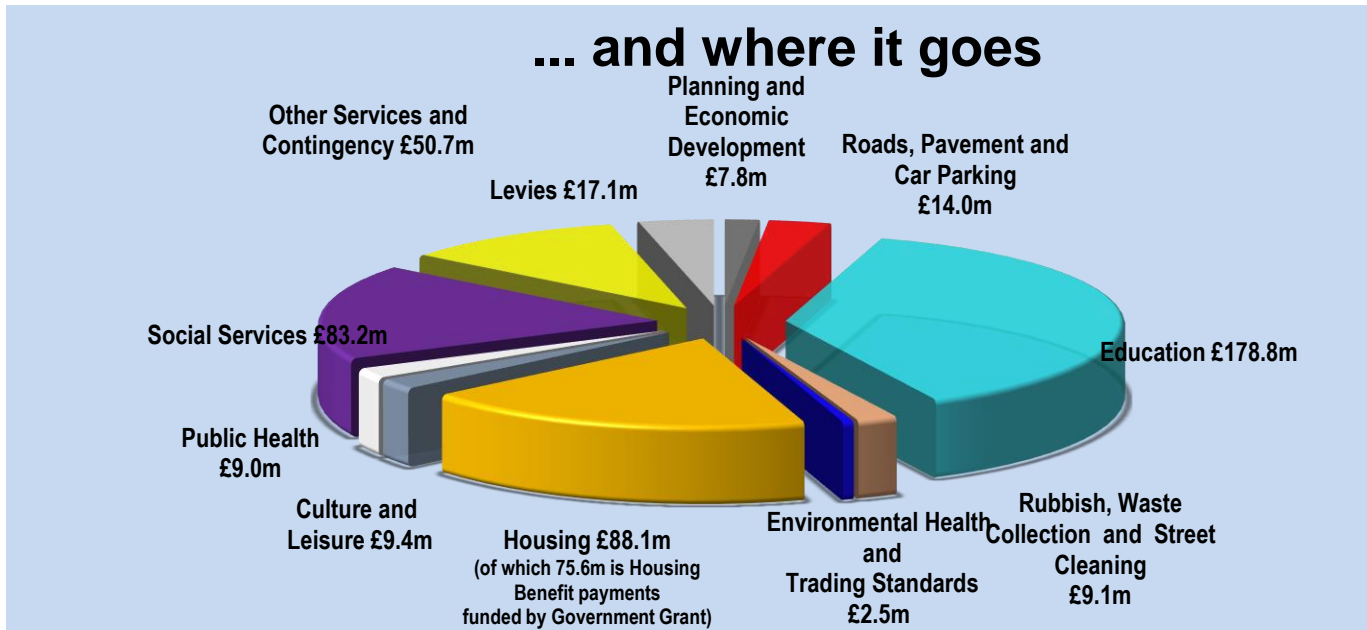
[Open-ended text box]

**Section 3: The Councils Budget position looking forward to 2021/22**

The Council spends its money across various key services for our public. The Council however will have to make difficult choices about our spending plans in order to meet the increasing demand for our citizens. The graph below set out how Havering spends its money to give you an idea of how it allocates resources.







The COVID outbreak will place even greater pressure on our resources. Some of this pressure has been funded by the Government, but not all of it. Next year we know we will face further costs as it is clear that things will not be back to normal and many of our residents will require continued extra support through the hardship they may be facing. The Council's income from different areas will continue to be affected and collection of this income will be down on previous years. We are aware that increasing unemployment will reduce residents' ability to pay council tax and many businesses are facing hardship or even failure.

**7. Overall, how well informed do you feel about the financial challenges facing the Council?**

- Not very well informed
- Not well informed at all
- Don't know
- Fairly well informed
- Very well informed

We have proposed a number of savings that will help offset our budgetary pressures and we are deciding on how to bridge that gap [DETAILS ON THE DIFFERENT PROPOSALS ARE SHOWN IN APPENDIX A but will be included here before the consultation is launched].

**8. For the following savings proposals, do you agree or disagree that the proposal is an appropriate way of balancing our budgets?**

	Strongly disagree	Disagree	Neutral	Agree	Strongly Agree
Proposal 1					
Proposal 2					
Proposal 20					

**9. Are there any other areas that you think we should be considering?**

[Open-ended textbox]

**Section 4: Reserves and Council tax**

“Just as residents often keep some money back to deal with problems that arise, councils keep reserves to pay for crises or unexpected events. In February 2020 we set a balanced budget for 2020/21 and was did not plan to use general reserves to fund expenditure. Dealing with the impact of Covid-19 has meant we have had to spend more money to support our residents. The Government has provided some financial support but the extreme pressure the Council has faced means that to keep budgets balanced in the current year we will potentially need to use £10m of our reserves. Our budget consultation this year proposes that we add more money into our reserves to protect residents against unforeseen events that may happen in future years.”

**10. In future years, we may seek to rebuild and increase our reserves to handle any crises. If we did this, would you agree or disagree with this proposed course of action?**

- a. Strongly disagree
- b. Disagree
- c. Neutral
- d. Agree
- e. Strongly agree

Our proposals do not include particular assumptions on a Council Tax increase as there is still too much uncertainty about the impact of Covid-19 and the funding we are likely to receive next year.

But for illustration, each 1% increase in Council Tax adds 28p per week (£14.64 per year) to a typical band D property and increases our income by approximately £1.3 million. Any increase in Council Tax will mean fewer reductions would need to be made across services.

**11. If we were to increase our council tax, which one of the following options for Council tax would you support:**

- a. I support an increase of up to 2%
- b. I support an increase above 2%
- c. I do not support an increase
- d. Don't know / no opinion

The financial challenge we face in 2021-22 is significant and means we will need to make some difficult decisions in February 2021 if we do not get sufficient Government funding. It is important to understand what you would do in our situation, so we are asking you to consider what your priorities are in terms of the services we fund.

**12. If you had to remove £1 from one of the services areas, please tell us where you would remove your £1 from?**

Adult Social Care  
Bereavement & Registration  
Building Control  
Children's Social Care  
Community Services  
Corporate Services  
Early Help  
Education Services  
Enforcement & Safety  
Environment Services  
Highways, Parking & Traffic  
Housing  
Libraries, Arts & Music School  
Leisure Centres & Sport  
Public Health  
Public Protection & Licensing  
Regeneration and Economic Development  
Social Support  
Support Services (Finance, ICT, Legal, HR)  
Transport Services  
Waste Services

**13. Please let us know of anything else you would want us to consider as we set the budget for 2021/22**

[Open-ended textbox]

### **Section 5: Demographics**

We want to reach as many people as possible with this consultation and that all groups in our community have had the opportunity to give us ideas. We would therefore like to gather some information about you so we can measure the profile of respondents to the consultation.

#### **What is your age?**

- Under 16
- 16 - 20
- 21 - 30
- 31 - 40
- 41 - 50
- 51 - 60
- 61 - 70
- 71 - 80
- 81 - 90
- 91 or over
- Prefer not to say

#### **To which gender identity do you most identify?**

- Man
- Woman
- Gender Neutral / Agender
- Trans Woman
- Trans Man
- Non-Binary
- Other
- Prefer not to say

#### **What is your marital status?**

- Married
- Single
- Widowed
- Prefer not to say
- Other, please state:

#### **What is your religion/faith?**

- Christian
- Muslim
- Hindu
- Buddhist
- Sikh
- Jewish
- None
- Not sure
- Prefer not to say
- Other, please state

#### **What is your ethnic origin? Please tick (✓) one option only**

<b>Asian / Asian British</b>		<b>Mixed / Multiple ethnic groups</b>	
Bangladeshi		White & Asian	
Chinese		White & Black African	
Indian		White & Black Caribbean	
Pakistani		Any other Mixed / Multiple ethnic background (✓ AND WRITE BELOW)	
Any other Asian background			

(✓ AND WRITE BELOW)			
<b>Black / African / Caribbean / Black British</b>		<b>Other ethnic group</b>	
African		Arab	
British		Any other ethnic group (✓ AND WRITE BELOW)	
Caribbean			
Any other Black / African / Caribbean background (✓ AND WRITE BELOW)			
<b>White</b>			
British			
Greek / Greek Cypriot			
Gypsy or Irish Traveller			
Irish			
Turkish / Turkish Cypriot			
Any other White background (✓ AND WRITE BELOW)			
<b>Prefer not to say</b>			

### Disability

The Equality Act 2010 defines disability as 'a physical or mental impairment that has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on his or her ability to carry out normal day-to-day activities'.

In this definition, long-term means more than 12 months and would cover long-term illness such as cancer and HIV or mental health problems.

**Do you consider that you have a disability as outlined above? Please tick (✓) one option only**

Yes ☐

No ☐ (Please go to Q)

If you have answered 'yes', please select the definition(s) from the list below that best describes your disability/disabilities:

<b>Hearing</b> (such as deaf, partially deaf or hard of hearing)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Reduced Physical Capacity</b> (such as inability to lift, carry or otherwise move everyday objects, debilitating pain and lack of strength, breath energy or stamina, asthma, angina or diabetes)	<input type="checkbox"/>
<b>Vision</b> (such as blind or fractional/partial sight. Does not include people whose visual problems can be corrected by glasses/contact lenses)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Severe Disfigurement</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>
		<b>Learning Difficulties</b> (such as dyslexia)	<input type="checkbox"/>
<b>Speech</b> (such as impairments that can cause communication problems)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Mental Illness</b> (substantial and lasting more than a year, such as severe depression or psychoses)	<input type="checkbox"/>
<b>Mobility</b> (such as wheelchair user, artificial lower limb(s), walking aids, rheumatism or arthritis)	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Physical Co-ordination</b> (such as manual dexterity, muscular control, cerebral palsy)	<input type="checkbox"/>
<b>Other disability, please specify</b> .....			
<b>Prefer not to say</b> <input type="checkbox"/>			

# Havering Council Plan on a Page 2020 - 2022

## URGENT PRIORITY

Work with partners to reduce the health, economic and social impacts on our borough of COVID-19

### Cleaner

Make sure our parks and public spaces are brilliant places to spend time in.

Campaign to encourage residents to recycle, deal with dog fouling and tackle littering together.

Page 45

Keep our communities clean with regular street-cleaning and on-time bin collections.

(Cllr Dervish)

Better reporting of and quicker fixing of potholes, fly-tipping, street lights.

Improve the transport gateways in our borough.

### Safer

*Review the way our enforcement team works and reduce anti-social behaviour so our residents feel safer.*

(Cllr Persaud)

Develop a new CCTV strategy and continue to fund police officers to work solely in Havering.

Continue our investment making roads and pavements safer to use.

Reduce social isolation and improve cohesion between people and the borough's different communities.

### Prouder

Ensure our voice is heard loud and clear on issues affecting residents like the Lower Thames Crossing, Crossrail and government funding of local services.

*Make sure improvements to the infrastructure residents need goes hand-in-hand with new homes in the borough.*

(Cllr White)

Attract new business to the borough by positioning Havering as a great place to live, work and invest in.

Through economy, education, leisure and lifestyle enable all our residents to live great lives.

*Provide good affordable homes for local people and eliminate rough sleeping in the borough.*

(Cllr Chapman)

### Together

*Work with schools and businesses to improve opportunities for our young people.*

(Cllr Benham)

Work with businesses to invest in Havering's town centre offer.

Community hubs – an online hub and pilot hubs in Harold Hill and Rainham and longer library opening hours.

*Ensure more vulnerable residents are able to enjoy their lives with as much liberty and independence as possible.*

(Cllr Frost)

Working with voluntary sector organisations to enable them to deliver more of their mission.

*In all we do, spend every penny wisely and get the basics right first time (and fixing it quickly if we don't!)*

(Cllr Ramsey)

This page is intentionally left blank





## CABINET

**Subject Heading:**

Inclusive Growth Strategy and Implementation Plan

**Cabinet Member:**

Councillor Damian White, Cabinet Member for Economic Development

**SLT Lead:**

Neil Stubbings, Director of Regeneration Programmes

**Report Author and contact details:**

Howard Swift, 01708 432654,  
howard.swift@haverling.gov.uk

**Policy context:**

There are commitments in the 2019/2020 Corporate Plan under the Opportunities Theme – Helping our businesses grow, Helping people succeed in life; under the Places Theme - Strengthening the attractiveness of our town centres; under the Connections Theme - Using technology to improve the way we live.

**Financial summary:**

There will be a number of financial and legal implications arising from the decision to endorse the strategy and plan. These will be the subject of further reports to Cabinet where a key decision is required.

**Is this a Key Decision?**

Yes – matters impacting two or more wards

(a) Expenditure or saving (including anticipated income) of £500,000 or more

(b) Significant effect on two or more Wards

**When should this matter be reviewed?**

June 2022

**Reviewing OSC:**

Overview and Scrutiny Board

**The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives**

Communities making Havering	[x]
Places making Havering	[x]
Opportunities making Havering	[x]
Connections making Havering	[x]

## **SUMMARY**

This report presents the Inclusive Growth Strategy and Implementation Plan for Havering and describes a step change in ambition of the Borough at a time of rapid change and opportunity.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

Cabinet is recommended to:

- Endorse the Inclusive Growth Strategy to guide the delivery of future plans for economic development and regeneration through the delivery of homes, jobs and investment in Havering for the benefit of our entire community.
- Accept the Inclusive Growth Implementation Plan comprising indicative projects and workstreams acknowledging that further approvals will be required to be sought.

## **REPORT DETAIL**

### **1. Inclusive Growth**

- 1.1 The report presents to Cabinet the final draft of an Inclusive Growth Strategy for Havering. Previous iterations of this strategy have taken the form of an Economic Development Strategy which SLT wished to be extended in scope to embrace also the Council's broader plans for growth. Most recently elected members sought a changed emphasis towards 'good growth' that was at the same time both sustainable and inclusive. To this end the Council's agreed Employment and Skills Plan has now been integrated as core plank of the strategy for delivery of growth so that the benefits can be shared by all sections of our communities.
- 1.2 With this in mind, the redrafted report represents a significant public change of approach and values – an evolution of its previous position. A fourth priority for action has been added to the previous three – that of the delivery of employment opportunities through upskilling and reskilling.
- 1.3 It also gives emphasis to housing delivery at the heart of the strategy.
- 1.4 In preparing this latest version of the Strategy, we have commissioned Breeze Strategy, preeminent global experts in inward investment strategy to undertake an external review of the realism and ambition of our inward investment aspirations. Breeze Strategy count among their clients Tennessee and Ontario alongside Bristol, and Manchester in the UK. Their review of our proposals was positive and optimistic and their recommendations have now been given full effect throughout the text.

- 1.5 There have been significant changes in the approach recommended in response to the changing nature of high streets especially in the context of COVID19. We have added specific reference in the revised text to the challenges currently presented by COVID19 to the economy as a whole, to the actions of business support and impact mitigation already delivered, and to the future expectation of delivering further financial support while working alongside local businesses to further develop resilience and sound business continuity plans.
- 1.6 Logistics opportunities present themselves in the same context – the opportunity that corresponds to the threat of changing retail habits for near instantaneous delivery of infinite choice using our location at the intersection of key routes East to West, and North to South and particularly using the river as a key transport corridor for freight consolidation.
- 1.7 Throughout emphasis is given to the prudent use of limited resources – land, money and human resources – to optimise the benefits for local people.
- 1.8 A review is proposed of the corporate commitment to the provision of free public Wi-Fi which has now largely been technologically superseded by the ubiquity of 4G and 5G.
- 1.9 While the collective effect of these changes is transformative, the basic proposals are for the most part ones that have already been approved.

## **2. Implementation Plan**

- 2.1 The Implementation Plan describes a programme of indicative projects and work streams. Cabinet is not expected to endorse or approve any particular project but instead consider the balanced programme of interventions which is proposed towards the delivery of the strategy.
- 2.2 All revenue activities proposed for 20/21 and 21/22 are containable within the current budgetary envelope. Approval for spend beyond the term of the current MTFS is not being sought at this time.
- 2.3 The Implementation Plan expresses an aspiration for the delivery of a number of major capital projects not currently included in the agreed Capital Programme. It is not the intention that such projects should be approved at this time by Cabinet. It is rather the generality of the programme and the expression of the Council's aspirations for the future for which Cabinet approval is sought.
- 2.4 All projects not currently approved to proceed will be brought back for approval through the established protocols of the Council in due course

**REASONS AND OPTIONS**

**3. Reasons for the decision:**

- 3.1 The Inclusive Growth Strategy has been developed in the context of comprehensive baselining and analysis over the past 2 years. The selection of specific strategic objectives is recommended against the backdrop of this research. The detail of the logic chain pursued can be found in the background papers as Appendix 4.

**Other options considered:**

- 3.2 Do nothing: If Cabinet chooses not endorse the Inclusive Growth Strategy, there is a danger that inclusive growth intervention selection will be made on a purely tactical basis without sight of any longer term aspiration or plan for the Borough. This outcome must be regarded as suboptimal.

**IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS**

**4. Financial implications and risks:**

- 4.1 The proposals are consistent with anticipated revenue budgets for 20/21 to 21/22 except as indicated by shaded boxes on the Implementation Plan the following items:

High Streets Investment  
Digital Inclusion  
Job Brokerage

- 4.2 The current budget and its planned deployment is set out below.

<b>Identified Budget 2020/21</b>		<b>£</b>
Economic Development		95000
Town Centres		20000
<b>Total</b>		<b>115000</b>
<b>To be funded from identified budget</b>		<b>£</b>
Equal Access to Employment		5000
Young Entrepreneurs		3000

Supporting existing and new businesses	6000
Key Growth Sectors	32000
Inward Investment	10000
Social Value	4000
Workspace	50000
Service Development	5000
<b>Total</b>	<b>115000</b>
<b>Projects contingent upon grant funding</b>	<b>£</b>
Digital Inclusion	194000
Job Brokerage	206000
<b>Total</b>	<b>400000</b>

- 4.2 No growth has been built into the Council's future capital or revenue budgets for the High Streets investment at the current time due to the budget pressures currently facing the Council due to Covid-19. This situation will be kept under review as the Council's medium term financial position becomes clearer.

**5. Legal implications and risks:**

- 5.1 s1 Localism Act 2011 gives the Council a general power of competence. The Council may rely on this, together with other enabling powers to implement the strategy. Relevant powers will be identified when specific decisions in relation to implementation are sought.
- 5.2 There is no statutory duty placed upon the Council to have an Inclusive Growth Strategy however the Strategy aligns with existing strategies and plans of the Council, including the Local Plan and provides a framework within which they may be progressed.
- 5.3 There will be a number of financial and legal implications arising from any decision to endorse the Strategy and Implementation Plan. These will be the subject of further reports to Cabinet where a key decision is required.

**6. Human Resources implications and risks:**

- 6.1 Proposals will not result in any change to personnel establishment beyond those changes the subject of separate reorganisation review.

**7. IT Implications and Risks:**

- 7.1 The proposals reviewed will impact on IT systems and infrastructure but will be subject to separate review before approval is sought to proceed.

## **8 Equalities implications and risks:**

8.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 requires the Council, when exercising its functions, to have due regard to:

- i. The need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the Equality Act 2010;
- ii. The need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share protected characteristics and those who do not, and;
- iii. Foster good relations between those who have protected characteristics and those who do not

Note: 'Protected characteristics' are: age, gender, race and disability, sexual orientation, marriage and civil partnerships, religion or belief, pregnancy and maternity and gender reassignment.

8.2 The Council is committed to all of the above in the provision, procurement and commissioning of its services, and the employment of its workforce. In addition, the Council is also committed to improving the quality of life and wellbeing for all Havering residents in respect of socio – economics and health determinants. The proposals relating to this report, if they are implemented, will improve the business environment in the borough and consequently the employment prospects and socio- economic status of residents.

8.3 An Equalities Assessment (EA) is attached as Appendix 3 to this report.

### **BACKGROUND PAPERS**

Appendix 1 - Inclusive Growth Strategy

Appendix 2 - Indicative Implementation Plan

Appendix 3 - Equalities Impact Assessment

Appendix 4 - Economic Evidence Base Havering v5 (Long Slidedeck)

This page is intentionally left blank



**LONDON BOROUGH OF HAVERING**

***Shaping Growth and Delivering Opportunity***

**Havering's Inclusive Growth Strategy**

**2020 – 2045**

**v1.1**

**INTENTIONALLY BLANK**

## Foreword from the Leader of the Council

Representing the very best of being both part of a global city and retaining an Essex spirit of independence and entrepreneurialism, Havering is a fantastic place to live, work or set up a business. Easy access to the city and the wider South East via the M25, relatively affordable housing, and a wealth of green and open space has made Havering an attractive haven for businesses and residents.

Thanks to our ambitious regeneration programme, as well as extensive support for local businesses and start-ups, we have already seen significant pay-offs in terms of growth. Regeneration is intricately linked to economic development, and we want to capitalise on that link by supporting businesses to locate and expand within the borough, and make sure our residents are the first to benefit from such growth with the wide range of jobs this will create.

As one of the most diverse boroughs in London in terms of our range of business bases – from cultural and creative industries to logistics, constructions and engineering – there has never been a better opportunity to demonstrate Havering as *the* place for your business needs.

We are proud of our business community, and have worked closely with them when putting this strategy together, in order to address the very real challenges facing businesses today.

This Inclusive Growth Strategy provides an analysis of Havering's economy, identifies the types of employment growth and locations for growth over the coming years, and sets out the Council's approach to inward investment and business support. The strategy also incorporates our Employment and Skills Plan, and links to the regeneration programme, ensuring the large-scale developments generate social value, benefiting those that need it most.

We will also engage Central Government and the Mayor of London in order to facilitate the investment in infrastructure that is so critical to growth in Havering. It is going to take willingness from all the public agencies as well as the private sector, to achieve the growth and development that we all want to see for the benefit of residents and businesses over the coming years.

The Strategy identifies the tactical and operational interventions that the Council will take to facilitate growth, and the part that other agencies must play if we are to fulfil our bold ambitions. Over the coming years, Havering will lead the way in pursuing a prosperous future for businesses and residents, using innovative regeneration and development programmes to facilitate meaningful growth and an even brighter future for Havering.

At this time we face the uncertainties and vulnerability of the COVID19 pandemic. Recovery from the economic effects of the pandemic are already being given the highest priority alongside the need both to mitigate its impacts and build an even more resilient future for Havering.

**Councillor Damian White**  
**Leader of the Council**

**INTENTIONALLY BLANK**

## Contents

Foreword from the Leader of the Council .....	3
Contents.....	5
Executive Summary .....	7
1. Shaping growth and delivering opportunity .....	11
1.1 Vision and ambition.....	11
1.2 Opportunity for growth .....	12
1.3 A Note on Baseline Data.....	13
2. Economic and policy context.....	14
2.1 Immediate and long-term economic trends .....	14
2.2 Industrial Strategy .....	15
2.3 The London policy context .....	15
2.4 Havering Emerging Local Plan 2016-2031 .....	16
2.5 Havering Employment and Skills Plan .....	17
2.6 Digital Skills .....	17
3. Evidence and Issues for the Strategy.....	19
3.1 The local economy and business base.....	19
3.2 Business and agency views.....	23
3.3 Key issues arising from the evidence .....	23
4. Priorities for Action .....	27
5. Priority 1 - Foundations for growth.....	30
5.1 Transport Infrastructure.....	30
5.2 Digital Infrastructure .....	30
5.3 Workspace.....	31
6. Priority 2 - Enterprise and Innovation.....	32
6.1 Business starts.....	32
6.2 Business support and growth.....	32
6.3 Innovation and productivity .....	32
6.4 Business networks and engagement .....	32
6.5 Sector Development .....	33
7. Priority 3 Increasing inward investment.....	37
7.1 Role of Inward Investment for Havering - the why? .....	37
7.2 Place brand, awareness and inward investment - the where? .....	37
7.3 Targets: markets, sectors, types - the who .....	38

7.4	London opportunities.....	38
7.5	Process - the how .....	38
7.6	Business Retention & Expansion (Investor Development).....	39
7.7	Leveraging Partners .....	39
8.	Priority 4 – Regeneration .....	40
8.1	Romford Town Centre .....	40
8.2	District Town Centres.....	41
8.3	Strategic industrial Locations.....	42
9.	Priority 5 – Employment and Skills.....	44
9.1	Employer Engagement .....	45
9.2	Raising Ambition .....	46
9.3	Navigating Skills Routes .....	47
9.4	Apprenticeships and Workforce Development .....	47
9.5	Equal Access .....	48
10.	Delivering the strategy .....	49
10.1	Partnership and co-ordination .....	49
10.2	Demonstrating achievements .....	49
10.3	Delivering Havering Council Corporate Themes .....	50

## Executive Summary

Havering features high quality of life, award-winning parks and green space, and these attributes are attracting growing numbers of people and businesses to locate in the Borough. The opportunities for continuing growth in Havering are substantial. Over 13,700 new homes will be built in the Borough over the next decade. The Elizabeth Line will increase the already good rail links into Central London and to Heathrow. Town Centre regeneration will transform Romford back into a destination of choice, building on the growing creative and office-based business sectors. The potential for growth in housing and employment in Romford has led to its designation as an Opportunity Area in the London Plan. We will continue to review the strategy as the impacts and implications of the Covid Pandemic become more apparent and consideration will be given to how Havering and its business community responds to the new working environment.

The Borough offers the advantages of a London location, alongside excellent road connections to the South East and the rest of the country. Rainham and Beam Park is part of the London Riverside Opportunity Area which includes extensive land in both Havering and adjoining Barking and Dagenham. The London Riverside Opportunity Area Planning Framework (2015) identifies that the wider area has the capacity to provide 26,500 new homes and 16,000 new jobs across the two boroughs. In Havering, the focus will be on the intensification of industrial land in the Rainham Employment Area and the creation of new residential communities served by a new railway station at Beam Park.

A comprehensive body of evidence has been commissioned to inform the Council's approach, including an economic evidence base, a survey of 400 businesses, interviews with a wide range of local businesses and organisations, and stakeholder workshop discussions. The findings from the analysis of the evidence are that Havering has significant potential for additional investment and growth, but currently is projected to become a residential base for increasing numbers of commuters, with housing growth outstripping business growth.

The business base is diverse. Industrial sectors such as logistics, engineering, manufacturing and construction are important, as is retail, although this is vulnerable to the impact of online and other changes in shopping dynamics, and is likely to consolidate over the coming years. There are also a number of new sectors, growing rapidly - professional, scientific and technical, IT and creative. Health, education, and social care are the biggest employers. Productivity is relatively low, and despite good GCSE performance in the Borough's schools, skills levels post-16 are also low, and we will need to work to co-ordinate provision under the new Further Education (FE) reforms.

Romford will be the subject of intensive programmes of regeneration and housing development, improvements to the Market, the Ring Road, and the shopping centres. Romford's Business Improvement District will bring benefits to the local trading environment. This strategy will complement and aim to align with the Romford Masterplan which sets out a vision for Romford to maintain its strategic role within Havering, North East London and Essex for the next 20 years.

The Rainham Strategic Industrial Area has a diverse industrial base and, as part of the London Riverside Opportunity area, is part of one of the few remaining areas of this type in London. It serves the Borough well in providing a wide range of jobs for all skills levels. It has new office space at SEGRO Park, and the Centre for Engineering and Manufacturing Excellence (CEME) at its core. Growth sectors such as construction and e-commerce are becoming increasingly significant. Its growth needs to be driven by high quality spaces, and connectivity through ultra-fast broadband, and multi-modal physical access. It provides low, medium and high skilled jobs and the opportunity to work close to relatively low cost housing and high quality green space. It benefits from established and collaborative partnerships with businesses through the successful Business Improvement District, and key business and agency partners.

The first of the strategy's priorities for action is providing the foundations for continued growth. Businesses need adequate transport and digital infrastructure and access to skilled labour to function efficiently and grow. Improvements in this infrastructure are needed, particularly in certain sectors and in the Rainham employment area. Skills infrastructure in the form of training programmes, facilities and relationships between employers and training providers is vital for boosting productivity and growing employment. This strategy will complement the work of the Infrastructure Team within the Planning Service and recognise that infrastructure needed to support communities will also play a central role alongside infrastructure to support businesses.

The second priority for action is support for enterprise and innovation. Havering is a great place to start a business, and we will continue to encourage business startups through the Invest in Havering inward investment service. We will target our new business growth programme to support those businesses that want to develop and grow. We will also boost productivity through a new innovation support programme and working with key partners to develop sector-based innovation hubs. We will encourage and support the local construction sector through public sector supply chain initiatives to ensure local businesses can access opportunities to tender for contracts and benefit from development.

Our third priority is the delivery inward investment to the Borough. We recognise that Havering as a brand is not widely recognised and that winning investment for Havering will require us to partner with other stakeholders – with other London boroughs and London more broadly, and with Essex to the East. Our inward investment work will make sure that Havering benefits from new investment from overseas companies, UK based companies outside of the Borough and also from local occupiers that choose to expand within the Borough where decision are made elsewhere – so-called 'investor development'. We need to seize opportunities as they arise by carefully marshalling our partners and the unique advantages of our programmes and location. We will work with our partners more effectively to maximise the potential benefits of technological changes within public and private sectors. The development of health technologies, for example is particularly important given the size of the health and care sectors in the Borough. We will improve our marketing and promotion through our website and promotion activity and our enquiry



handling, and co-ordinate activity with our partners. We will also work more effectively with commercial agents in London as well as maintaining our links with those in the Borough. We will target key sectors for investment, and identify mechanisms to incentivise investment where possible.

The fourth priority for action is support for boosting our key growth locations through regeneration. Romford is the location for a Business Improvement District, and will be the focus for major regeneration and development, as well as improvements to the trading environment and infrastructure. Expanding on its role as a major retail centre, we will turn Romford into a major new destination, and support the growth of professional, creative and IT industries. We will support Hornchurch, Upminster, Elm Park, Harold Hill, Collier Row and Rainham Village centres by strengthening existing businesses, and encouraging diversification. The Rainham Strategic Industrial Area will become a highly competitive industrial location with a strong partnership of agencies working with the business community. Together they will enhance infrastructure, innovate, improve productivity, and provide the right training to residents to put them in the best position to access the area's jobs. New, focused partnerships with businesses and agencies will be the key to achieving our ambitions in both these areas, and across the Borough.

Our fifth priority for action is to ensure the skills of residents meet the current and future needs of employers. Employer demand is continually increasing; there is an increased need for higher levels of formal qualifications, which must match the demands and skills required of our workforce. Residents with few or no qualifications are becoming more vulnerable when seeking jobs and financial security, and require motivation and support to upskill. Employer demand is also continually changing; there is a growing digital skills gap that needs to be addressed. Digital skills are near-universal requirements, and they are in demand in all employment sectors. The move up the career ladder from low- to high-skill jobs comes with increased demand for specific digital skills, and specific digital skills may help workers avoid the risk of automation.

We will engage with employers and with skills providers through the Employment and Skills Provider Forum in key sectors, particularly Construction, Logistics, Engineering and Manufacturing.

We will develop the education workforce through the Havering Academy of Leadership, to combat low ambition, to promote apprenticeships and workforce development within other key sectors, in particular construction, engineering, logistics and manufacturing, and the digital and creative industries.

We will engineer skills pathways within health and social care through the Health and Social Care Academy linking to local businesses and health organisations to enable career progression opportunities to be clearly signposted.

We will work closely with the newly established London Enterprise Adviser Network to help young people build the skills and experiences they need to lead successful futures by connecting businesses with schools and colleges.

We will influence and encourage equal access to opportunities for skills training, qualifications and employment for Havering residents, with specific focus on the Council's role as a Disability Confident Employer.

Finally, we will monitor future skill requirements and work with the local education and training sector to deliver the skills for the future.

We will know that we are achieving our objectives through monitoring employment and business growth, improvements in the proportion of higher level adult qualifications, monitoring business views and the health of the town centres.

# 1. Shaping growth and delivering opportunity

## 1.1 Vision and ambition

Havering is London's big opportunity. We are proud of the Borough's heritage, and the new developments coming on stream will open a new chapter in Havering's story. With our culture and leisure offer, quick links into London and the wider South-East, high quality homes, extensive town centre regeneration programmes and our award-winning parks and open spaces, Havering will be an even better place to live, work and visit.

The Council has set out its priorities within its Corporate plan, and is seeking to provide its existing and new residents with vibrant culture and leisure facilities, and thriving town centres. The strategy will complement private housing development across the borough and the Council's housing regeneration programmes including the 12 Estates Regeneration programme which will bring 3,500 new homes into the borough over the next 12-15 years.

The Inclusive Growth Strategy will translate these priorities into actions that will secure its vision. We will support sustainable economic growth that generates local wealth and opportunities, as well as securing investment in high-quality skills and careers.

We want to capitalise on our location with fast and accessible transport links into Central London, Essex and the South East, and the world. These include the M25, A12, A13 and A127 and rail links including the Great Eastern Mainline railway (GEMRL), Essex Thameside line (the C2C), London Overground, TfL Rail and the London Underground District Line. There will be improved public transport access to Central London via the new Elizabeth Line, the Lower Thames Crossing and the new railway station at Beam Park. Within the Borough we want improved local accessibility, including north-south routes and into the Rainham Strategic Industrial Location. We will continue to improve digital connectivity for businesses as well as residents. Enhancing our connections will strengthen the Borough's offer as a business hub.

This vision provides the framework for the Inclusive Growth Strategy. The Council has set up four joint venture development companies in order to contribute to the achievement of significant housing growth. We are committed to a major transformation of Romford through a masterplanning process, restructuring of the ring road and Market Place, and with our partners will also see improvements to the town centre through the new Business Improvement District and the redevelopment and improvements to the shopping centres.

The Inclusive Growth Strategy provides the mechanism to match the growth in the population with business and employment growth. The Employment and Skills Plan agreed by the Council in April 2018<sup>1</sup> identifies the ways in which these additional opportunities will

---

1

<http://democracy.havering.gov.uk/documents/s28341/FINAL%20Havering%20Employment%20and%20Skills%20Plan%202018-%202021.pdf>

support local residents to meet their potential and improve income levels across the area. To complement that, the Inclusive Growth Strategy sets out how the Council can achieve :

- More jobs and greater opportunities for residents to increase their skills, resilience and incomes;
- A higher profile for the Borough with the business community, potential investors, government and partners; and,
- A more diverse and sustainable economic environment with increased footfall in Romford and other town centres.

## **1.2 Opportunity for growth**

Havering will undergo significant change over the coming decade, with an expected 13,700 new homes, major regeneration programmes, and improvements in infrastructure including the arrival of the Elizabeth Line and a new railway station at Beam Park. The resulting population growth will increase local spending power, and the attractiveness of the Borough as a business location, but the Council also wants to support the growth of the local economy, to provide more jobs and improve productivity. This will help to maintain and improve the opportunities available in the area, and help to counter the increasing need for our residents to commute into Central London to work.

Havering's strategic industrial locations are key economic assets. The Borough has strengths in transport and distribution, construction, and the traditional sectors of manufacturing and engineering, and new sectors including professional, scientific and tech sectors are growing strongly. The borough has the advantage of being within London with proximity to Europe alongside excellent road connections to the south east and the rest of the country.

The Borough is also supporting growth in its town centres though the scale of growth varies across the town centres – Romford, Hornchurch, Upminster, Elm Park, Harold Hill, Rainham Village, and Collier Row - which provide a location for businesses as well as providing local services for our communities. Romford is recognised in the London Plan as a Metropolitan Centre and has the potential to be a main destination for shoppers and visitors. The ambition for Romford is that it becomes a focus for the growth of professional and creative businesses within Havering which want to realise this potential through planned regeneration and development.

Those areas that have a long-term vision, and implement programmes designed to encourage investment, will have a better chance of harnessing the impact of wider social and economic changes. Havering has that vision, and strong local partnerships, and we will secure the economic future over the Borough through our actions over the coming years.

### 1.3 A Note on Baseline Data

The development of this strategy has been undertaken over many months and to a large extent our proposals are based on baseline data gathered in 2017 which itself may rely on primary data from earlier periods. In reviewing the strategy we gave careful consideration to whether it might be appropriate to bring this baseline data up to date but took the view that the impact of the referendum to leave the EU has had a destabilising effect on many of the measures upon which we comment, and thus any revised data might be considered to be less reliable than the previous 'steady-state' analysis to which it is not unreasonable to suppose that in time we will in future return. Commissioning further studies in order to generate more 'up to date' data is therefore deemed not necessary. The strategy will remain under constant review.

## 2. Economic and policy context

There is considerable uncertainty about the future of the UK economy, and growth forecasts are relatively low. It is worth noting some of the external factors that are likely to impact on the prospects for growth for Havering businesses over the coming years.

### 2.1 Immediate and long-term economic trends

PWC in their July 2019 economic outlook revised their forecast for growth in 2019<sup>2</sup>. Their prediction is for UK growth was forecast to slow to 1.4% in 2019 and 1.3% in 2020 assuming an orderly exit from the EU. They also note that Q2 growth in 2019 was due to slow to near zero but with continuing volatility quarter to quarter in the lead up to the UK's exit from the EU. Looking beyond the EU, the key challenge for the government is to boost UK productivity growth, which has according to the OECD in November 2018 slumped from the fastest growing economy at the start of 2016 to the second slowest in the G7 at Q2 2018. This will require increased public and private investment in housing, transport infrastructure, skills and innovation. PWC also published in 2017 a report on a number of likely longer-term changes in *"The Long View – How will the economic order change by 2050?"*<sup>3</sup>. There are a number of long-term trends that will impact on the national and local economy over the coming decades. These include the continuing growth of emerging markets – in particular China and India, but also other countries, such as Mexico coming to the fore, with the EU forming a far smaller share of world GDP. For the time being, today's advanced economies will continue to have higher than average incomes, but this gap will close by 2050.

The retail sector is experiencing structural change with the rise of online shopping, and the consumer desire for a shopping experience being catered for within a smaller number of major centres. Continuing technological changes will continue to transform business and societies, enabling increases in productivity, but eliminating jobs in some areas. Unless society, and the people working in these industries are able to adapt by gaining new skills and/or using their time in a different way, their incomes will be seriously impacted.

These issues raise a number of potential priorities for the Council, including supporting increased productivity within local businesses, and rethinking skills infrastructure. We need to recognise the significance of health and social care both for the ageing population and because of the scale of employment in that sector. As Havering and the rest of the country eventually emerge into post-COVID environment the council needs to support the local economy and business community to be resilient in the face of national and global economic upheaval.

---

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.pwc.co.uk/economic-services/ukey/ukey-july2019.pdf>

<sup>3</sup> The Long View: How will the global economic order change by 2050? PWC, Feb 2017  
<https://www.pwc.com/gx/en/world-2050/assets/pwc-the-world-in-2050-full-report-feb-2017.pdf>

## 2.2 Industrial Strategy

Productivity improvements are central to current Government policy. The Government's Industrial Strategy<sup>4</sup> seeks to improve living standards and economic growth by increasing productivity and driving growth across the country in the context of Brexit. It emphasises the need to improve productivity and support key growth sectors where there is a comparative advantage. It also emphasises the need to close the gap between the most and least productive places in the country.

## 2.3 The London policy context

The Mayor of London has published a draft London Plan<sup>5</sup>, which when adopted will provide the framework for London's growth and development and complement the Transport Strategy published in 2018. The London Riverside Opportunity Area Planning Framework (2015) identifies capacity for 26,500 new homes and 16,000 new jobs across Havering and Barking and Dagenham. In Havering, the focus will be on the intensification of industrial land in the Rainham Employment Area and the creation of new residential communities at Rainham and Beam Park. The scope for this is as a result of the provision of a new station at Beam Park and the opportunity to provide space for essential local services. New social infrastructure including a school and health hub to support new communities will also be introduced into Rainham which will complement infrastructure to support businesses.

Currently the Adult Education Budget is devolved allowing the Mayor of London to direct funding to address the skills needs of adults across the city. London government – the Mayor of London and London Councils – has come together to call for a new devolution and funding deal from government to establish an integrated, properly funded skills and employment system that can meet the city's challenges now and in the future. This call asks for the full range of skills funding including careers advice, non levy apprenticeships and 16-18 skills funding to be devolved to enable the creation of an integrated system that is better able to respond to the needs of the city, its businesses and communities.

The Mayor of London set out a Skills for Londoners Strategy which has three priorities:-

1. empower all Londoners to access the education and skills to participate in society and progress in education and work
2. meet the needs of London's economy and employers now and in the future
3. deliver a strategic city-wide technical skills and adult education offer

The creation of the Mayor's Construction Academy, a quality mark for construction training provision is part of a range of initiatives to ensure that training provision is relevant to the needs of employers, the New City College Group in the name of the former Havering College and STC Ltd both achieved the quality mark in 2018 and are active members of the MCA network engaging with developers to meet their employment and skills needs.

---

<sup>4</sup> Industrial Strategy, Building a Britain fit for the future, HM Government, 2018  
[https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\\_data/file/664563/industrial-strategy-white-paper-web-ready-version.pdf](https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/664563/industrial-strategy-white-paper-web-ready-version.pdf)

<sup>5</sup> The London Plan, the Spatial Development Strategy for Greater London, draft for consultation, July 2019  
<https://www.london.gov.uk/what-we-do/planning/london-plan/new-london-plan/draft-london-plan-consolidated-suggested-changes-version-july-2019>

In June 2018, the Mayor of London announced the expansion of the London Enterprise Adviser Network to support state secondary schools, Pupil Referral Units and Further Education Colleges in every London borough. The London Enterprise Adviser Network helps young people to build the skills and experiences they need to lead successful futures. It does this by connecting businesses with schools and colleges. This ensures that young people are aware of all the career pathways and opportunities available to them.

The Mayor's economic development strategy for London<sup>6</sup> aims to support the conditions for growth through providing employment space, digital and transport infrastructure, education and entrepreneurship. It identifies sectors where growth offers opportunities to achieve the vision. These are advanced urban services (eg architecture, engineering, property), cultural and creative industries, finance and business services, life sciences, low carbon and environmental goods and services, technology and digital industries, and tourism.

Employment growth, productivity and resilience in Havering is an integral and important component of the overall growth of London and the national economy. As such it is in the interests of regional and national governments to ensure that the infrastructure to support that growth is in place.

## **2.4 Havering Emerging Local Plan 2016-2031**

In March 2018 the Council submitted the proposed Havering Local Plan to the Secretary of State. The emerging Local Plan was subject to an Examination in Public in October 2018 and May 2019. The Council is currently working with the Inspector to confirm a schedule of main modifications to the plan to be publically consulted on. The emerging Local Plan identifies both Romford and the Rainham and Beam Park area as 'Strategic Development Areas' which are anticipated to be the main areas for accommodating Havering's growth over the plan period. Both areas have been identified as Opportunity Areas within the draft London Plan and have Housing Zone status. The plan states that the Council places a very high priority on ensuring that Havering has a prosperous economy. The Plan's Spatial Strategy includes a number of objectives for the borough including protecting and enhancing employment across the Borough. The Local Plan is underpinned by the infrastructure delivery plan and references are made in the plan to improving the north south connectivity issue in the borough between Romford and Rainham.

In particular it identifies the following objectives:

- Regeneration of Romford Town Centre, providing a more diverse and higher quality retail, leisure, cultural and employment offer
- Directing an appropriate scale of retail, culture, service industries and office development to the Borough's network of town centres

---

<sup>6</sup> The Mayor's economic development strategy for London, draft for consultation Dec 2018  
<https://www.london.gov.uk/what-we-do/business-and-economy/economic-development-strategy>



- Protection of the Borough's Strategic Industrial Locations (SIL) (Rainham Employment Area, Harold Hill Industrial Area, King George Close Estate and Freightmaster Estate) for continued industrial use
- Protection of the Borough's Locally Significant Industrial Sites (LSIS) (Harold Wood, Hillman Close, the Seedbed Centre, Lyon Road and Crow Lane) for continued industrial and employment use
- Intensification of the Borough's designated industrial areas to optimise the use of the land and support transformational new developments which will maximise the economic benefits for the Borough

## 2.5 Havering Employment and Skills Plan

In April 2018 Cabinet approved an Employment and Skills Plan for the Borough. This has three core themes. The first of these is to develop the local workforce by recruiting local people at key employment sites and in sectors facing workforce challenges, and making better use of the Council's resources and relationships, contracting and procurement activity to secure greater social value for businesses and residents.

The second is to improve the prospects for and prosperity of those residents with employment needs, particularly those stuck in long term unemployment or low paid / temporary / low quality work, lone parents, and young people.

Thirdly, growing our own by building on the strengths of an entrepreneurial Havering, supporting the growth of micro businesses to create opportunities. These priorities complement the priorities set out in this document. Far though from being mere context for a strategy which elsewhere might have been about supporting economic growth in the hope that the benefits of this growth might have 'trickled down' to those most in need, this inclusive growth strategy rejects the long-discredited philosophy of trickle-down economics. Instead it commits itself to delivering for residents furthest from the labour market, those in work whose life chances are not yet fully optimised, and those whose contribution to our growth has been stifled by the very system in place to bring opportunity. To this end, this Inclusive Growth Strategy seeks to integrate key elements of the Employment and Skills Plan so that its interventions might be delivered in concert to delivery opportunity for all.

## 2.6 Digital Skills

Digital skills are not only required for high-skill jobs. They are now called for across the full span of the labour market ranging from entry-level call centre workers to sophisticated information technology roles. The Government's Digital Strategy also recognises this important point, acknowledging that the benefits of digitalisation are not limited to the 'traditional tech sectors' and that digital transformation can make every business in every sector more productive.

The rise of technology in the job market has sparked intense debate about the future of work. Digital skills have become an unavoidable necessity for job seekers looking to get ahead, however automation and artificial intelligence are expected to disrupt the job market in the coming years.

### 3. Evidence and Issues for the Strategy

Within the policy context set out above, a comprehensive body of evidence has informed the content of the Strategy. This includes:

- An evidence base commissioned from SQW and BBP consultancies, on the local economy and labour market – February 2018
- A survey of 400 businesses, commissioned from BMG in 2018
- Interviews with a wide range of local businesses and organisations, along with discussions with Council service providers
- Stakeholder workshop discussions

The key issues emerging from the evidence and conclusions informing the Strategy are set out below. As referenced throughout the document issues and matters that will arise because of the COVID pandemic will continue to be monitored and the strategy revisited in light of the impact of the virus.

#### 3.1 The local economy and business base

Havering's economic position needs to be understood as a function of its geographical location on the eastern boundary of London forming a bridge into greater Essex, and its historical development as one of the key industrial bases in the region. Studies and policies underpinning this document include the employment land review and leisure studies that were prepared for the local plan.

Havering has seen substantial growth over the last fifteen years in terms of employment, business stock and population (including the working age population). These trends relate to the expansion and increasing national dominance of the London economy, and notwithstanding the current economic uncertainty, are expected to continue in the years to come.

Havering's population grew from 225,000 in 2001 to 253,000 in 2016<sup>7</sup> and it is forecast to grow to almost 300,000 by 2030<sup>8</sup>. While the working-age population rose by 12% between 2001 and 2016<sup>9</sup>, the Borough has more recently seen faster growth among other older and younger age groups since 2008. The implication is that dependency ratios are increasing, which could pose increasing challenges for the Council in the future, and also means that the pattern of demand for local services are likely to change in the future.

---

<sup>7</sup> ONS Population Estimates

<sup>8</sup> GLA Population Projections, central trend, 2017-2030

<sup>9</sup> GLA Population Projections

The Borough's ethnic diversity is also increasing. The size of the Black, Asian and Minority Ethnic (BAME) population grew by 38% between 2011 and 2016<sup>10</sup>. National Insurance number registrations suggest there also has been an increase in the EU-born population, especially from Eastern Europe<sup>11</sup>.

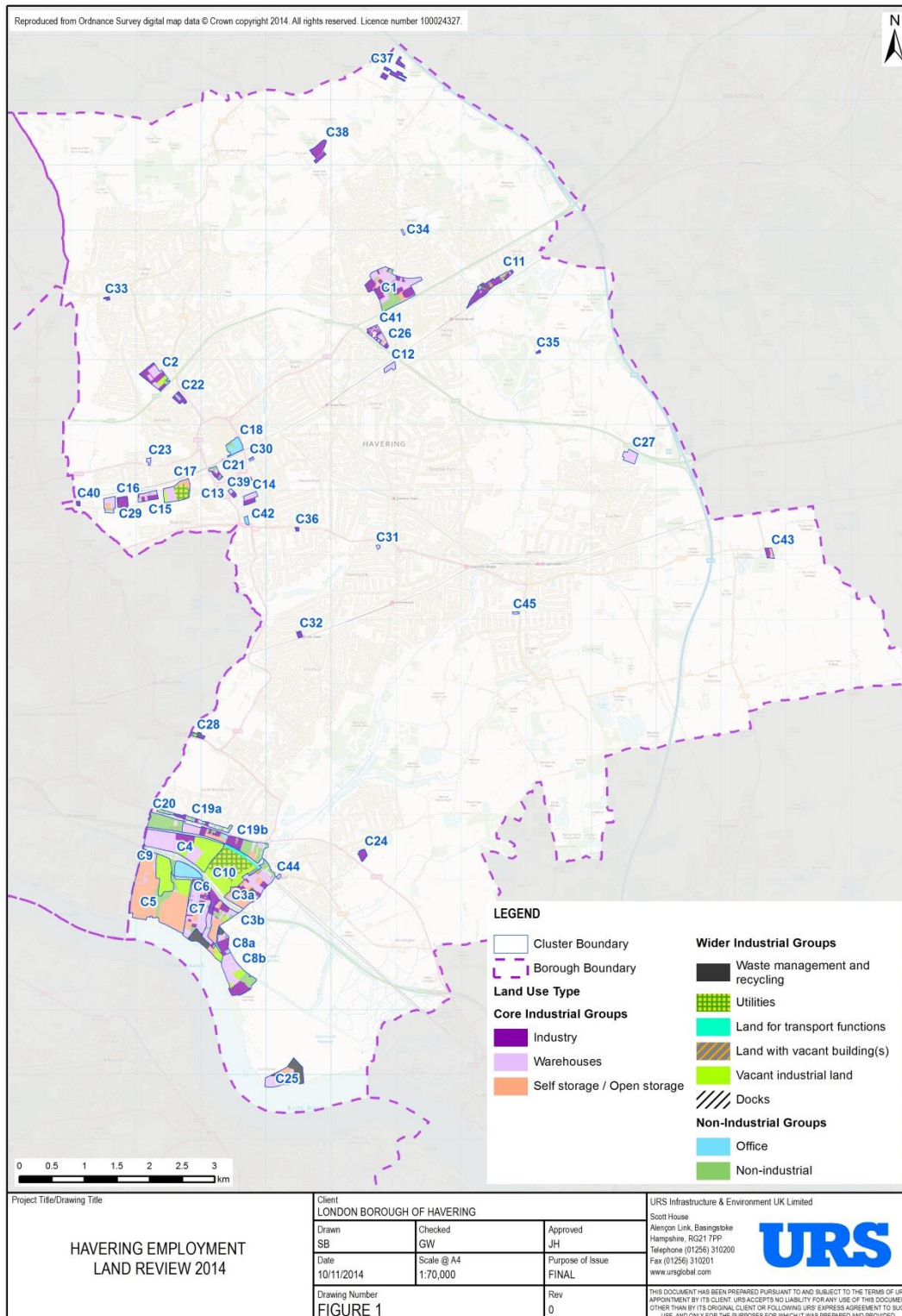
The main business locations in Havering are shown in the figure below. The largest industrial locations are at Rainham Riverside and in Romford, with other industrial areas around the Borough including Harold Hill. The business base has grown quickly since 2010, from 6,700 enterprises then to 9,800 in 2017<sup>12</sup>, largely. This growth is largely among small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs).

---

<sup>10</sup> GLA Ethnic-group Population Projections, central trend, 2011-2016

<sup>11</sup> Department for Work & Pensions, National Insurance Number Registrations of Overseas Nationals, Borough and MSOA

<sup>12</sup> ONS UK Business Counts, 2017



Growth has been particularly strong among firms in the professional/scientific/technical sector, where numbers have risen by 75%, and information/communications, where numbers grew by 96% (and creative, a cross-cutting sector, where numbers more than doubled)<sup>13</sup>. Construction, the largest sector in terms of business numbers also grew strongly

<sup>13</sup> ONS UK Business Counts, 2017

(+35%). By contrast, other sectors saw modest growth in business numbers. Examples include retail, which saw a 6% growth in enterprise numbers, and manufacturing (10%).

The sectors in which the Borough's jobs are distributed provides a different picture of the local economy. The biggest sectors in terms of jobs are health (13,000 employee jobs), retail (10,000), education (8,000), business administration and support (8,000), and construction (7,000)<sup>14</sup>. Professional, scientific and technical (4,500 employee jobs), and information and communications (2,250), were both more modest sources of employment. However, these areas are now growing rapidly, and have the potential to support the growth of new, office-based industries in the Borough, and particularly in Romford.

Productivity in Havering stands at 78% of the London average, although 106% of the England average<sup>15</sup>. This is reflected in lower wages for people working in the Borough than the London average. However, the majority of Havering residents commute out of the Borough to work. They commute principally to neighbouring boroughs with many commuting into Central London, and bringing home higher wages than they would obtain in Havering<sup>16</sup>.

The employment rate in Havering is very high, at not far off 80%, and unemployment correspondingly low<sup>17</sup>. However, despite the good schools, adult qualification levels in Havering are relatively low. This reflects at least in part, the industrial heritage of the Borough, as well as a perception that formal qualifications are not important. Those achieving top grades at A level are only half the average proportion for the country<sup>18</sup>. Occupations of residents are becoming increasingly polarised, with higher numbers in professional occupations, but also higher numbers in service occupations. This is likely to become an increasing trend, and its social implications could be exacerbated unless the skills system is able to support more people to increase their skills levels.

### 3.2 Business Survey

The BMG business survey results from 2018 show that businesses in Havering are positive about their prospects. 40% of businesses at the time of the survey were trading as expected with 33% stating that they were trading reasonably or extremely well, with a similar number expecting improvements over the coming 12 months. Businesses in Rainham are most likely to have taken on additional staff and be aiming to grow further in the coming year. However, transport infrastructure is cited as the most significant barrier to growth. Half of businesses had not provided any training for staff. Yet 40% of businesses recruiting find that applicants don't have the required level of skills. There is a considerable amount of local

---

<sup>14</sup> ONS Business Register and Employment Survey: open access, 2016

<sup>15</sup> SQW Analysis of ONS Jobs Density 2015, ONS Regional GVA (Income Approach) by Local Authority in the UK, 2015 and ONS Sub-regional Labour Productivity: Nominal (smoothed) GVA per filled job (£): NUTS 3 sub-regions, 2015

<sup>16</sup> ONS Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings

<sup>17</sup> ONS Annual Population Survey

<sup>18</sup> Department for Education, A level and other 16-18 results (provisional): 2016/17 - Local Authority and regional level tables

trading amongst the Borough's businesses, and nearly one third are considering moving over the next 12 months.

### **3.2 Business and agency views**

There were a number of strong messages provided by partners during the consultation interviews and workshop discussions. In summary these were:

- Havering is a good place to invest, with low property prices and the Elizabeth Line enhancing access, but the Council should protect office space and encourage better quality
- The Council should facilitate the development of grow-on space for existing businesses and inward investors, and a wider offer, including culture and leisure
- The Council should be more flexible on changing from retail uses in South Street
- The environment around Romford Station is a key gateway into the town centre and needs improving
- The market should provide a broader and more attractive offer
- In Rainham the Council should co-ordinate work with partners on intensifying and marketing sites; and consider which types of businesses we want to attract
- Transport routes north-south need improving – particularly into and around the Rainham SIL area
- The Council should identify ways of providing opportunities for local businesses through supply chain and procurement interventions

There is enormous support from the business community, and across public sector partners who are keen to work with the Council on achieving these improvements.

### **3.3 Key issues arising from the evidence**

The Inclusive Growth Strategy is being produced at a time of global economic change and uncertainty surrounding the impact of leaving the European Union. In addition there are major technological changes under way that will have differential impacts across sectors, and communities. Havering has experienced significant population and employment growth in recent years, and its industrial structure is changing, with the growth of service industries and in particular creative industries. As sectors of the economy will be affected by economic changes in different ways, and the implications vary for particular places across the Borough, sector dynamics and place issues need to feature in the Strategy. Population growth is projected to grow at a faster rate than employment growth.

#### ***Havering has a need to deliver additional homes to support economic growth***

Havering is experiencing significant development pressure and there is a need to increase the supply of housing to meet the demands of the growing population. The London Plan sets a 10 year minimum housing target for Havering of 11,701 new homes between 2015 and 2025 (1,170 per annum). The emerging Havering Local Plan sets out how this target will be

met and commits to the delivery of 17,551 new homes between 2016 and 2031 including over 6,000 new homes in the Romford Strategic Development Area and over 3,000 new homes in the Rainham and Beam Park Development Area.

The Council is committed to ensuring that residents have access to high quality, affordable new homes. The emerging Local Plan requires 35% of new homes to be affordable.

***Romford must make significant improvements to its offer, the provision of commercial space, and the overall trading environment in order to realise its potential as a diverse and thriving metropolitan town centre***

Romford has seen the loss of around 118,144 sq ft of office space under permitted development rules as office space has been converted for residential use. housing, Romford has become over-reliant on the retail sector, which is facing major restructuring due to the growth of online shopping. It needs to improve its offer and its appearance. Although there is a real opportunity to attract creative businesses and other new sectors, Romford doesn't have the high quality, flexible, serviced business space that businesses want. Romford has the potential to benefit from its accessibility to Central London and its relatively low commercial property costs. It is the focus for the projected growth in offices in the Borough, cannot realise this growth without an increased supply of appropriate space. It is clear from the evidence that major improvements are required to make Romford an attractive destination. This needs to include improvements to Market Place, a better offer in South Street, transformation of the area around the station to provide the gateway to Romford, and fit for purpose office accommodation as part of mixed-use schemes. The market will need to operate differently in order to respond to changing demand.

***Smaller town centres are relatively healthy, but are increasingly vulnerable to continuing change in retail***

The district centres of Hornchurch, Upminster, Elm Park, Harold Hill, Collier Row and Rainham Village all provide important local service and retail centres for local residents, as well as a base for many independent retailers. Regular health checks are undertaken and we know that despite relatively healthy performance to date, in the future they will need to develop a broader offer and adapt to new circumstances. This should include continuing to develop the retail offer, and promote cultural assets such as the Queen's Theatre and other arts centres as part of the Borough's cultural and creative offer. There are few development opportunities in these town centres but it will be important to take any opportunities that arise to consolidate retail functions and promote alternative uses including leisure and providing business space possibly as part of mixed-use schemes. The town centres also have the potential for residential development which may help to support the delivery of innovative mixed use developments that provide flexibility and support for start ups and existing microbusinesses. Research has shown that 95% of UK businesses are microbusiness and most are or have been run from the owners home. They generate a third of all employment and a fifth of all turnover (Reuschke & Houston - 2016 - Microbusinesses and



the city). The ongoing covid pandemic has resulted in more home working and with the delivery of new homes in Romford and Beam Park in Rainham there is the potential to support the delivery of new housing/working typologies to support start ups and existing new businesses.

Throughout the COVID pandemic consumers have been turning to local options to replenish basics and get assistance. This could have further repercussions for the town centres throughout Havering as local stores have played an important role providing essential top services and finding new ways to support the community (including shopping hours for vulnerable people and click-and-collect services).. They will continue to serve a wider role long term, even as restrictions are lifted, with office work unlikely to return to pre-COVID-19 levels. The effect may result in an increase in shopping or possibly town centres could be re-purposed as they evolve post-COVID. The trends will need to be monitored and acknowledged within the town centre health checks.

### ***Havering has significant potential for additional investment and growth***

Havering has key locational advantages, which are often under-sold. The access to Central London and the M25, combined with relatively low land values relative to inner London, make Havering an ideal location for a wide range of industrial activities, and increasingly now also professional and creative firms. The availability of relatively low cost housing and access to open space make it an attractive residential location for people moving into the Borough. London Riverside SIL, along with the other industrial areas in the Borough, is both protected and supported by the GLA for development. Major regeneration programmes are taking place across the Borough, and will provide increased opportunities for new and existing communities and businesses.

### ***Jobs growth is not keeping up with projected housing and population growth***

The Council is committed to housing regeneration through a coordinated strategy that promotes sustainable development with the correct balance of services that a growing population needs. . However, it does not want to become a dormitory for London commuters. It is proud of its heritage as an industrial location and high profile market town, and of its close work over the years with, and in support of, the business community. To ensure continuing high levels of employment in the Borough, the Council's ambition is to increase the rate of employment growth over and above that forecast by the GLA to match its population growth rate.

### ***Havering is still a key location for London's remaining manufacturing, logistics, engineering and construction industries, but infrastructure is a barrier to growth***

Havering has 442.8 ha of employment land, with 320.6 ha allocated as Strategic Industrial Locations. Much is functioning very effectively and providing a location for these industries, along with waste and motor trades for example, that benefit from its access to the national as well as London road networks, relatively low land values, and the availability of reasonable quality premises. The majority of the land in Rainham SIL is open storage and

has the potential to be used more intensively. Significant areas are vacant despite the strong demand for premises, raising questions about the match between demand and supply. The industries in these areas provide a good range of employment, and are an increasingly important source of business rates. Existing occupiers and land-owners are seriously concerned about the quality of digital and transport infrastructure, which is acting as a barrier to growth. If it is not possible for staff to access the area, businesses will be unable to locate or expand in the area.

### *Havering has a diverse business base, comprising sectors with different support requirements*

**Industrial sectors such as Logistics, Engineering, Manufacturing** – which have not demonstrated recent growth, but remain the foundation of the Borough’s industrial base. These businesses need to be supported to intensify land use and increase employment, as well as to upskill staff and innovate in order to improve productivity levels

**Construction** – a major sector for Havering, with potential to link into the regeneration programmes across the Borough

**Retail** – vulnerable to the impact of online shopping, and likely to consolidate over the coming years, meaning that as well as supporting existing independent retailers to increase their resilience, different approaches to supporting town centres are required. The decline of many household names has affected the high street and suggests a change in shopping habits. Often these retail business were also significant employers and their decline may have an effect on employment levels throughout the borough.

**New growth sectors** - professional, scientific and technical, IT and creative – growing, locating in Romford, but lacking appropriate office space; creative industries need support to grow, and connections to local markets and support services

**Health, education, social care** - the biggest employers – and sectors with potential for strategic alliances to increase technology and higher education presence in the Borough; and to collaborate in up-skilling, recruitment and retention of staff. Health and social care integration, and the need to develop a sustainable social care market are critical sector change requirements over the coming years, and will also impact on labour market demand

### *Productivity is relatively low*

Productivity is low compared with the London average. The presence of the London Riverside Business Improvement District and other partners in the area including the GLA and SEGRO, the New City College Group and the Centre for Engineering and Manufacturing Excellence (CEME) will provide the basis for an increased emphasis on increased innovation and productivity improvements as well as support for business growth.

### *Skills levels post-16 are low and skills infrastructure is changing*

Despite the good quality schools and attainment levels at GCSE, the residential workforce is relatively poorly qualified. As employers are increasingly seeking higher skilled staff, more will need to be done to ensure that the education and training sectors in the area meet the

future needs of both residents and businesses, while supporting increased levels of workforce training, and formal qualifications for residents.

Havering's lack of higher education institutions will have impacted on resident's access and ambition to acquire higher-level qualifications. Though major universities exert considerable influence on their communities, the specific dimensions of their economic impact are rarely appreciated. Universities are important hubs for their local area, boosting employment and spending. Allied to this, their social and cultural influence places them at the heart of the community. Universities are major employers in their own right – often one of the largest in their area. Such anchor institutions generate further jobs indirectly, through their spending on local goods and services.

Digital skills are becoming ever more important in today's economy, and employers indicate that they find about one-third of vacancies difficult to fill being, to some degree, attributable to a lack of appropriate digital skills amongst applicants<sup>19</sup>. In addition, baseline digital skills are required for day-to-day living for residents, especially as core public services become digitalised.

The newly established London Enterprise Adviser Network will bring together the worlds of education and business through engaging businesses, as senior business volunteers, to inspire young people to consider all the pathways available to them, and equip them with the right skills to fulfil their potential.

Although relatively understated, the employment and skills activity already taking place in the Council has the potential to be transformative, particularly for residents where investment and support to date has been minimal or less effective than it might have been.

The challenge for Havering is making its case for investment for government funding. Havering has relative wealth and is without the same scale of disadvantage (in terms of numbers of people affected) as other areas within its devolved sub-region. There are many unknowns about the future, but we are beginning to see the impact of the London housing market and low value employment sectors in the Borough (like others) on the cost of living and homelessness.

Combined, and if left unaddressed, these factors will inevitably create greater polarisation between wealth and disadvantage, and leave those already stuck in long term unemployment or poor quality jobs further behind. Ultimately it will also lead to increased demand on Council services and budgets in the short and longer term.

## **4. Priorities for Action**

---

<sup>19</sup> M. Winterbotham, D. Vivian, et al., "Employer skills survey 2017, Research report", Department for Education, 2018

The issues arising from the evidence have been discussed within the Council and with stakeholders in order to develop priorities for action, and these have been put together into five key priorities, summarised below and discussed in the following chapters. The key issue for Havering is maintaining and enhancing the quality of life for residents in the borough. The five priorities described below will lead to greater economic growth, a more prosperous borough and will contribute towards maintaining and enhancing the quality of life for residents in the borough.

The first of the Strategy's priorities for action is providing the foundations for economic growth. This means ensuring that infrastructure is in place for businesses to operate successfully. Transport infrastructure is critical for logistics, construction and manufacturing industries to enable the movement of components to their business, and products to the market. Digital infrastructure is an essential input for business growth for all types of businesses to keep pace with changing demand, maintain competitiveness and increase productivity. There are gaps in provision of both of these types of infrastructure, which are, and must continue to be priorities for the Council and strategic partners to fill over the coming years.

The second priority for action is enterprise and innovation. Havering is a great place to start a business, as demonstrated by our high level of start-ups. We also want to support the continuing survival and growth of businesses, and we will target our new business growth programme to support those businesses that want to develop and grow. To increase productivity and support intensification of employment we will introduce a new innovation support programme, and work with partners to target key sectors for innovation and productivity improvements through new innovation centres. We will encourage and support the local construction sector through Public Sector supply chain initiatives to ensure local businesses can access opportunities to tender for contracts, and improve our business offer as a council where we can. Currently, Havering works in partnership with East London Business Place who are delivering the building legacies programme which assists businesses in Havering and East London in securing contracts through supply chain initiatives.

Our third priority is the maximisation of inward investment. We recognise that Havering as a brand is not widely recognised and that winning investment for Havering requires us to partner with other stakeholders – with other London boroughs and London more broadly, and with Essex to the East. Our inward investment work will make sure that Havering benefits from new investment from overseas companies, UK based companies outside of the Borough and also from local occupiers that choose to expand within the Borough where decision are made elsewhere – so-called 'investor development'. There needs to be a more acute understanding and clarity on why Havering needs inward investment and a realistic assessment of what can be achieved in the short, medium and long-terms. This is 'the why' of inward investment and is the driving *raison d'être* for all subsequent activities. For our communities it is all about supporting local people into work with higher skills and wages; and achieving a game-changing shift in perceptions.

The fourth priority for action is supporting our key growth locations. Romford is the location for a new Business Improvement District, major regeneration and development, and improvements to the trading environment and infrastructure. Expanding on its role as a major retail centre, we will turn Romford into a major new destination, and support the growth of professional, creative and IT industries. The Rainham Strategic Industrial Area will become a highly competitive industrial location with a strong partnership of agencies working with the business community to enhance infrastructure, innovate and improve productivity, and provide the right training to residents to put them in the best position to access the area's jobs. We will work more collaboratively with our partners in the area to improve the area's potential for private sector investment and to secure that investment for the benefit of the Borough as a whole.

Our fifth priority lies in training, educational facilities, and relationships between employers and training providers which are also vital for boosting productivity. Businesses need access to a skilled workforce, and the Borough's residents need opportunities to access training to update their skills in line with current demand. Although the availability of skilled workers has been one of the strengths of the area, resident qualification levels are low, and it will become an increasing problem for a new generation as demand for higher level qualifications continues to rise.

During the drafting this strategy the global COVID 19 pandemic has had a dramatic impact on our communities and on our economy. Our high street and local centres have been forced to close for all except essential supplies as the country and the World has sought to control the virus and limit the death toll. Thousands of workers have been furloughed and the economy shrank at a rate matched only during the Second World War. At this time (November 2020), the National economy has recovered yet still remains around 10% below its pre-COVID position. Public sector borrowing is at an all time high. While the end of the pandemic is almost in sight, we recognise that it falls to the Council and its stakeholder partners to deliver important interventions both to mitigate the economic impacts of the pandemic and to give leadership as we emerge from the crisis.

With this in mind, the Council has already provided nearly £40m of direct financial assistance to local companies, provided telephone hotline services signposting businesses to essential support, and guiding businesses on how they can trade while maintaining bio-security. We have supported our local high streets with communications campaigns promoting 'shop local' and curated key information channels during a period where messaging was changing dynamically.

For the future, we will be working towards providing further financial support, delivering programmes of information and guidance, and supporting the development of business continuity plans across the entire business community so that we can emerge from the pandemic stronger and more resilient than before.

## 5. Priority 1 - Foundations for growth

### 5.1 Transport Infrastructure

One of the key attractions of business locations in Havering is the connectivity provided by its strategic transport connections and routes. However, it is clear from the evidence that transport infrastructure improvements are needed to enable business growth. The lack of north-south connections between Rainham and Beam Park, Romford, Collier Row and Harold Hill, and in particular the almost complete absence of public transport routes within the Rainham SIL is a key barrier to growth. Lack of public transport in the Riverside BID area is a key problem for many businesses in terms of staff recruitment and retention. The Council is developing proposals for remodeling the A1306 through the Beam Parkway scheme this will be in conjunction with Transport for London (TfL) and dependent on funding from them. The Council also supports the proposals developed by the London Riverside BID in relation to electric vehicle charging points.

The Romford Ring Road is a barrier to accessing the town centre from the neighbouring housing areas in particular for pedestrians and cyclists. It also gets heavily congested, particularly at the weekend with shoppers trying to access the main car parks in the town centre. The Liveable Neighbourhoods scheme is a key part of our response to tackling the Ring Road barrier again this initiative will be in conjunction with TfL and reliant upon funding from them.

The Council is conducting a feasibility study into tram/light rail links from Rainham to Romford and north to Collier Row, and this is likely to recommend route options. The Council is lobbying TfL for the redevelopment of Gallows Corner, which is a major roundabout with a flyover and experiences significant congestion particularly at peak periods. The level of growth forecast to be delivered in East London generally and in Havering over the next 15 years is expected to put additional pressures on the local and strategic highway network. The Lower Thames Crossing will afford opportunities for Havering and the wider South East of England and address these issues to an extent. Though the pressure on the local and strategic highway network will remain and this issue will need to be addressed with strategic partners such as Transport for London as well as neighbouring local authorities outside the GLA boundary such as Essex County Council. Havering will continue to work closely with Transport for London because of the key role that it has had in ensuring that the growth envisaged in the London Plan for East London and, in particular, London Riverside, can be accommodated on the existing network or with specific interventions.

Improvements in transport infrastructure are a key requirement for employment as well as housing growth, and continuing to push for them is therefore a key priority for the Strategy.

### 5.2 Digital Infrastructure

The Council recognises the growing importance of the need for modern, effective communications systems to serve local residents and businesses and their crucial role in

both the national and local economy. The benefits of enhanced digital connectivity are far reaching with wider access to broadband not only encouraging local enterprise, but also paving the way for flexibility so residents can work from home, save on transport costs and reduce congestion.

Our Strategic Industrial Areas including the London Riverside BID area suffer from very poor digital connectivity, which does not enable proper functioning in a modern business environment, particularly in industries that need to develop and innovate, as in engineering, manufacturing, logistics and construction. Businesses consistently report problems with digital infrastructure. Providing ultra-fast broadband is a key priority, particularly within the Rainham SIL where there have been consistent complaints from the business community about digital connectivity. The first steps towards implementing improvements will be made through the use of funding secured by the Borough and Local London partner boroughs.

We will also explore other potential improvements appropriate to the business environment there and elsewhere in the Borough, and in particular the potential to secure access to 5G. In order to maximise the innovation potential of the area, we aim to future-proof the area by early adoption of hyperfast or gigabit broadband speeds where the opportunity arises, and we will seek to secure these improvements through the Council's emerging Digital Strategy. In the context of the fast pace of technological development, and the high levels of market penetration of mobile data, we no longer feel that town centre Wi-Fi delivery represents a good use of public funds.

### 5.3 Workspace

We will promote opportunities for start-up and small enterprises by expecting commercial and mixed-use schemes to provide a minimum of 10% of its floorspace as affordable workspace within the Borough's network of town centres, and employment areas. This will be a mechanism to strengthen local growth sectors and enable local people to thrive. The Council intends to use affordable workspace as a key driver to support a flourishing local economy, and the provision and preservation of affordable and suitable workspaces that can easily be sub-divided for different uses will increase the opportunities for small business which are essential to Havering's economic vitality and a catalyst for regeneration. In common with other local authorities, we will seek to develop a small investment portfolio of suitable commercial and industrial workspace that can be used to generate surpluses to fund mainstream economic development activity.

## **6. Priority 2 - Enterprise and Innovation**

### **6.1 Business starts**

Haverling is a good place to start a business – it was the Start-up Capital of Britain in 2015<sup>20</sup>. Supporting business starts and providing incubation space has been a core element of the Council's business support programme. It will continue to be an element of future programmes, while support for businesses with potential for high growth becomes increasingly important. We want to make sure that we have a diverse business base across the economy, and will ensure our support programmes help to achieve that. We need to balance the need to build of pipeline of companies with the potential to grow, with the very much higher cost of supporting early growth opportunities – companies with around 10 employees offer opportunity for growth at much lower cost.

### **6.2 Business support and growth**

Many businesses are content to maintain their current level of trading into the future. In the current uncertain economic climate, we want to encourage businesses to consider their growth potential and diversification into new technology, and to access the advice and support that would help them to achieve it. The business survey identified a number of priorities, and we are also aware that bespoke and specialist advice is often critical for growth businesses. We want to make sure that we are able to help businesses access specialist advice (such as business finance, marketing and exporting) where this is needed.

### **6.3 Innovation and productivity**

Logistics, engineering, manufacturing and construction firms are all experiencing major competitive challenges, and are the focus of significant information, data and AI/AMR developments. Increasing productivity through innovation and training is essential for the Borough to maintain and grow its key industrial sectors.

We need to make sure that we access the benefits of wider developments and technological enhancements in these sectors, and promote them across our business community. The Council has secured funding to support innovation as the first step in achieving its ambitions to improve productivity. Work with key partners, including SEGRO and the New City College Group is focusing on this area and on developing innovation hubs to target key sectors for adoption of new technologies and processes. We are also continuing work with CEME, to support provision for early stage and growing businesses.

### **6.4 Business networks and engagement**

A large proportion of small businesses in Haverling rely on trade within the Borough. Business to business trading can be promoted by the Council with its business networks, and

---

<sup>20</sup> Experian Start-up Capital of Britain 2015



we will focus on this and on ensuring that local businesses can access public sector supply chains. This will include improving information, advice and access to contracts. Local trade networks are particularly important for the emerging cultural and creative industries. We will help connect these businesses to local markets and support services. In construction, where the potential for links into the regeneration programmes could be particularly beneficial for the sector, and networking and information opportunities will be developed.

## 6.5 Sector Development

Havering is home to 9,800 enterprises, provides 11,100 commercial units, and 92,000 jobs<sup>21</sup>. The key employment sectors in Havering are Construction, Health, Retail, Tech, Professional, and Scientific.

### Construction

The Construction sector remains Havering's largest sector. It grew substantially between 2010 and 2017<sup>22</sup> and this growth is expected to continue over the next decade due to Havering's ambitious regeneration programme. With availability of industrial land at affordable prices, Havering has strong competitive advantages for the construction sector. Durable partnerships with education and training providers will guarantee that the Borough is best placed to ensure the steady flow of a skilled workforce to take advantage of planned infrastructure projects and activity in the housing market. Supply of skilled labour will increasingly threaten our preeminence in this sector and we must work to innovate to mitigate this threat. The Mayors Construction Academy is attempting to address this by supporting training providers to have a dialogue with developers to ensure the training they deliver is relevant to the skills needs of the sector. Two training providers within the Borough, the New City College Group and STC Ltd have achieved the MCA quality mark.

### Health

The Health sector is a vital market for Havering and the leading sector by employment due to Queen's Hospital being located in Romford. It is a premier acute hospital providing complex care and specialist services for the population of North East London and Essex. The Borough has the largest population of people aged 65 and over in London – and we are committed to working with providers to develop a stimulating, diverse and active market ensuring that our residents needs continue to be met. Like the Construction sector, the Health sector will also suffer from a demand for labour which will almost certainly outstrip the supply of appropriately skilled staff. We will work with the sector through the Health & Social Care Academy to identify skills development needs and where possible procure resources to address these needs.

### Finance and Professional Services

Romford is Havering's key hub for office-based employment and is home to over three

---

<sup>21</sup> ONS UK Business Counts, 2017 and ONS Job Density, 2015

<sup>22</sup> ONS UK Business Counts, 2017

quarters of the Borough's Class B1 Business property. The majority of this is concentrated within the Romford old office quarter, mainly in the Western Road and Eastern Road areas, which despite being conveniently located in close proximity to the town's main line railway station and major bus interchange facilities, has suffered under the Government's Permitted Development Rights and is now a mix of residential and office uses. Moreover, the office accommodation is dated and not necessarily well suited to modern working practices.

The town centre benefits from very high levels of accessibility and these will be enhanced when the new Elizabeth Line services become operational in 2020/2021. This accessibility contributes considerably to the importance and significance of the Romford old office quarter in employment and economic terms, and could deliver good quality office space within a business orientated environment to mainly professional services, with rental rates that are low in comparison to central London boroughs. With an impressive and very extensive range of town centre facilities on the doorstep, plus numerous amenities, public transport links, road connectivity and services, the area is considered a key location by many businesses.

### **Tech**

The exploitation of opportunities in tech has been one of the most important drivers of productivity growth over past decades. All new technologies essentially rest on an interconnected 'smart world', where objects, machines, people and the environment are increasingly closely interlinked.

The Tech sector is an enabler of economic progress and also an important driver for the future development of the digital economy. It integrates the digital ecosystem, which is a network of economic and social activities, such as the Internet, mobile and sensor networks. Technology brings change to virtually every sector – offshoring in accountancy, cloud computing, autonomous machine reasoning, high frequency algorithmic stock and options trading, etc. Traditionally, Central London and the City have been the most attractive locations for Tech companies, however the increase in flexible and serviced office accommodation in Romford, the comparative low rental rates, the high speed public transport links into the City, and high quality data links, have enabled Romford to host this growing sector.

### **Retail**

The retail sector share in Havering is one of the largest in London. Havering has seven designated town centres; a Metropolitan town centre and six district town centres. Romford is the Metropolitan town centre within the Borough and is the 5th largest within the London region. Hornchurch, Upminster, Collier Row, Elm Park, Harold Hill and Rainham are the district town centres within the London Borough of Havering.

Romford town centre has a diverse range/special mix of national high street shops/brands, unique specialist independents, restaurants, cafés plus a traditional outdoor market dating back to 1247. The restaurant offer within the town centre remains vibrant and busy, though the offer is largely aimed at the value end of the market rather than high end dining. As a

metropolitan centre within greater London we will look to create a vibrant safe night economy by liaising with developers and entertainment venue operators and town centre groups via the community safety team. Moreover, in a post covid environment the food and drink offer within Romford will have to reconfigure itself which may have implications for employment numbers and the physical way that customers are accommodated.

Romford has three large vibrant shopping and leisure malls plus a shopping arcade; The Brewery, The Liberty, The Mercury and The Romford Shopping Hall.

Hornchurch, Upminster, Collier Row, Elm Park, Harold Hill and Rainham offer a diverse range of multiples and unique specialist independent shops and restaurants all within conventional high streets and historical locations.

We recognise that retail is changing at a faster pace than since the 1970s. Over the past 12 months, footfall on the high street has declined by around 5% with supplier able to offer better price competition built on lower premises costs outside traditional retail centres. As customer choice take them towards online retailers, our retail centres must adapt by offering the customer something which can only be had by spending time on the high street; by delivering an experience without sacrificing the convenience of limitless choice and almost immediate availability for delivery to the customer's home. While we can encourage an emphasis on service sector offers on the high street to reduce our dependency on take away products – we can do this through the provision of a mix of traditional retail with leisure, food and drink, entertainment, and animation – we must also address the demand for immediate availability. We will thus need to innovate and Havering is no less well placed than other locations to experiment in new retail models. Alongside this, we are prepared to innovate in the taxation of retail to mitigate the advantage that e-tailers have over the high street. The recommendations for a new retail offer and experience for consumers will be consistent with existing land use policies and a commitment towards high quality urban design.

We note the anecdotal evidence that the withdrawal of retail banking service from some of our high streets is having a perceived negative impact on footfall. The same might be said of the closure of Crown Post Offices. We see both these perceptions as part of the undoubted evolution of the high street but cannot be sure whether this impact is real or merely perceived. We can however be sure that for our high street to survive, we need to develop a forensic understanding of the current state of our high streets, the factors which are driving change, and ways in which we can optimize our response to these changes in the 21 century. The analysis we will undertake will inform the interventions that are recommended in this document.

### ***Other Key Sectors:***

#### ***A Key Manufacturing Hub***

The Havering Riverside Employment Area at London Riverside in Rainham is a key hub for manufacturing businesses and employment opportunities in the Thames Gateway development zone. It is home to more than 500 firms ranging from small and medium sized

businesses across a variety of sectors to major international companies. It is also home to important centres of learning and business support such as the Centre of Engineering and Manufacturing Excellence (CEME) and Havering College's Southern Campus. It also has the largest available supply brownfield strategic industrial land in London. The CEME campus offers a fantastic education centre for young people interested in manufacturing, engineering, design and technology has been created and delivered in partnership with distinguished businesses such as Ford and Network Rail and universities including University College London. Through these initiatives and others of a like kind, we will continue to work to broker connections between industry and academia to bring new technologies, processes and products to market to improve our productivity and thus our attractiveness on the national and international stage.

### *Logistics*

Like other sectors, we recognise that the logistics sector is changing as processes are automated and productivity increases. This will likely lead to larger facilities with smaller head counts. With land at a premium, we will give priority to logistics businesses with higher levels of added value and thus yielding opportunities for high levels of employment.

Beyond this however, we regard the logistics sector as offering opportunities for real innovation and growth. In particular, while online commerce might present itself as a threat to our high streets, it offers an opportunity for the development of modern and sustainable mode for 'last mile' delivery in a manner that can mitigate the impact of higher volumes of deliver being undertaken using efficient point-to-point paradigms. Our key location serves us well from our position at the gateway between London and Essex but also at the key lowest crossing point of the Thames and close to the launch point of the anticipated and hoped for, new Thames Crossing. Finally, we see our riverside location as potentially playing a significant role in the development of freight consolidation models for the carriage of goods into Central London using the Thames as a key arterial route. We are already in discussion with the Port of London Authority in scoping out this potential.

## **7. Priority 3 Increasing inward investment**

### **7.1 Role of Inward Investment for Havering - the why?**

We recognise that Havering as a brand is not widely recognised and that winning investment for Havering will require us to partner with other stakeholders – with other London boroughs and London more broadly, and with Essex to the East.

Our inward investment work will make sure that Havering benefits from new investment from overseas companies, UK based companies outside of the Borough and also from local occupiers that choose to expand within the Borough where decision are made elsewhere – so-called ‘investor development’.

We need to seize opportunities as they arise by carefully marshalling our partners and the unique advantages of our programmes and location. We will work with our partners more effectively to maximise the potential benefits of technological changes within public and private sectors. The development of health technologies, for example is particularly important given the size of the health and care sectors in the Borough.

We will improve our marketing and promotion through our website and promotion activity and our enquiry handling, and co-ordinate activity with our partners. We will also work more effectively with commercial agents in London as well as maintaining our links with those in the Borough. We will target key sectors for investment, and identify mechanisms to incentivise investment where possible.

There needs to be a more acute understanding and clarity on why Havering needs inward investment and a realistic assessment of what can be achieved in the short, medium and long-terms. This is ‘the why’ of inward investment and is the driving *raison d’être* for all subsequent activities. For our communities it is all about supporting local people into work with higher skills and wages; and achieving a game-changing shift in perceptions.

### **7.2 Place brand, awareness and inward investment - the where?**

Promotional activity however is not always a requirement but proactive business engagement based on use of corporate tracking and intelligence tools most certainly is.

There is a complex and often misunderstood relationship between branding, awareness and inward investment. While it seems logical that the better known a location, the more likely they are to attract investors however this is not the case. Some of the best known place brands in the UK, like Liverpool or Sheffield, receive far less inward investment than the less famous brands of Milton Keynes, Reading and Slough. It would be a mistake to focus on awareness raising activities in the hope that it will translate into investment success.

The issue of place brand is further exacerbated by the fact that Havering has poor brand recognition while our actual brands like Romford lack positive resonance. This is not as much a problem as it might appear. From a branding perspective, Havering should be seen as very much part of the London brand for inward investment and all collateral and communications should reflect this fact. It also means that relationships with London & Partners and others in the capital is a fundamental part of the approach which Havering will adopt.

Havering enjoys a great strategic location at the gateway to London from the East and to Essex from London. It also sits alongside the lowest crossing point of the Thames which remains an under exploited asset that could be used for activities including distribution and passenger transport. Havering is also situated on a key transit route around London's outer fringe linking the Midlands and the East of England with key and key markets in mainland Europe. More than this though it also forms part of the M11 corridor in the development of high end technological development. These locational benefits and the wider recognition of its strengths in key sectors of logistics, construction; finance and professional services, care, manufacturing, and importantly, retail, offer considerable opportunity to attract significant inward investment. Havering's brand identity is respected but weak – Rainham, Romford, Hornchurch and Upminster are better known but still lack identification as preeminent in any particular field. Establishing the identity and recognition of our place must therefore sit high on our list of challenges and opportunities.

### **7.3 Targets: markets, sectors, types - the who**

What and who is Havering for? Coming up with a clear targeting plan is a necessary precursor to inward investment activity. The targeting plan will articulate the geographic markets that are to be prioritised (eg London, South East, UK, Europe, USA etc) as well as the sectors (healthcare, professional services, technology, manufacturing) and the types (startups, scaleups, SMEs, large firms). Following the targeting plan, there will be compelling propositions developed and tailored to suit each market, sector and type.

### **7.4 London opportunities**

In the pre-COVID world, there were on average between 2 and 5 new inward investment projects each week which land in London. In most cases, these new arrivals would tend to take space in short-term flexible offices or serviced offices such as WeWork or Regus. From the outset, the high-costs, congestion and lack of available grow-on space in places like Paddington and Shoreditch is rarely an issue. As these companies grow, however, they recruit more staff and the challenges of growing in central London become more evident. Before new inward investors establish deep roots in their first landing location, there are opportunities for Havering to engage and explain the benefits of a more affordable London location with space to grow.

### **7.5 Process - the how**

Creating an inward investment service that is fit-for-purpose, proactive and customer-focussed does not cost millions. In fact it has very little to do with financial resources.

Havering recognises that there is an opportunity to create a ‘best-in-class’ service that outshines all other London Boroughs and teams across the wider South East.

Havering will set out its ambition to be:

- *‘London’s most welcoming borough’*
- *‘London’s most business friendly borough’*
- *‘London’s most ambitious borough’*

All of these mantels are achievable as they are within the control of the council and are not a result of current performance or future funding. It requires having a small, effective and agile inward investment team that uses free online tools for research and intelligence, coupled with high proficiency in using social media platforms like LinkedIn to engage with potential targets. Most importantly though, it requires a business culture and customer-service ethos. It also needs the council to guarantee an element of independence and autonomy in order for the team to focus on attracting business and not be diluted or distracted by broader issues.

## **7.6 Business Retention & Expansion (Investor Development)**

The importance of working with existing businesses in the Borough is not just good for local companies, it is an essential part of inward investment too. According to the latest DIT figures for inward investment (2018-19), some 60% of foreign direct investment projects are from existing investors already in the UK and 31% are expansions of an existing facility. Working with the existing firms in Havering is the best way of securing future jobs growth for the Borough. Local firms also represent an opportunity to engage with suppliers and customers of existing investors, who are located outside of the area; this can be a lucrative source of potential leads.

## **7.7 Leveraging Partners**

Leveraging partner resources and support central to our plan. This includes public and private sector organisations that are active in advising companies - such as Department for International Trade, London & Partners and intermediaries such as bankers, lawyers and accountants.

The relationship with DIT is particularly important as there is a perceived tendency to pigeon-hole ‘London’ as the place for financial services, new technology and big headquarters - and to refer more back-office and manufacturing opportunities to places in the ‘Midlands Engine’ and ‘Northern Powerhouse’. This strategy is aimed at educating partners and intermediaries that there is a place, inside London, which has the demographics, space and cost-base to attract a wider array of projects than those currently choosing London.

## 8. Priority 4 – Regeneration

The Council has established three joint venture companies and Mercury Land Holdings, in order to play its part in delivering housing growth, and these will create £3 billion of development activity in the Borough over the coming years. We want businesses to benefit from this and contribute to the development itself, through supporting access to local supply chains (as discussed in the previous section), and through providing apprenticeships, and increasing the range of jobs available locally.

The Council wants to see economic growth keeping pace with the housing growth projected for the Borough. The Romford masterplan acknowledges the need to create new and better types of business space and within future developments, and we will increase our inward investment activity to market available space. We will consider any opportunities to develop and improve business space, including direct intervention through joint ventures with the private sector, and work with partners, developers and through existing regeneration programmes to support the incorporation of employment space.

Business and employment growth will be encouraged across the Borough. However, in Rainham Employment Area Romford Town Centre, employment growth features within Opportunity Area Frameworks and larger scale growth is more likely to take place. District Town Centres are also key priority areas for the Council, and could provide locations for both housing and employment growth. There are three principal geographical areas for business growth and investment, set out below.

### 8.1 Romford Town Centre

Romford Town Centre is a key location for growth, but currently under-performing. Major improvements in the operating environment are needed, and significant transformation is already planned through works to the ring road, investment in the Market Place, the redevelopment and improvements to the shopping centres, and investment in events, signage, and community safety through the Romford Business Improvement District. As previously stated the Romford masterplan will add value and enhance the town centre and this strategy will aim to align with the masterplan. This will include a commitment towards delivering a major public scheme linked to the reconfiguration of the Romford ring road.

A critical finding from the evidence is that we need to improve the quality and supply of appropriate and flexible office space in Romford. There is unmet demand for high quality grow-on space and wherever practicable, the Council's regeneration programmes should incorporate business space through incorporation of mixed use schemes, and this should feature in the forthcoming Romford masterplan.

The Romford Town Management Partnership secured agreement of businesses to establish a Business Improvement District for the Town Centre in June 2018. Now established, the Council will work with the BID to co-ordinate improvement plans for Romford.



## 8.2 District Town Centres

The District Town Centres of Hornchurch, Upminster, Harold Hill, Elm Park, Collier Row and Rainham Village provide vital centres for local businesses and communities. We want to maintain a network of thriving town centres across the Borough to provide good access to services for local communities, increase sustainability and convenience by reducing the distance needed to travel, and improve trading opportunities and business resilience. As stated throughout the document local centres may become more important as we emerge into a post covid world. The Covid pandemic has exposed the reliance on global markets and we may see a move towards using local markets and local centres. It is unlikely that home working will cease even as the nation emerges from the pandemic and Havering district centres may become more important as people are encouraged to use local facilities.

In the context of the structural changes impacting on the retail sector, it is vital to understand the dynamics of the centres, and to support them to adapt to changes and to respond in order to continue to meet local needs. District Centres may need to adapt to social and economic changes, and the Council will support this process by developing bespoke plans for each of these centres. The plans will set out, for each of these centres, the potential for strengthening and diversifying their offers, and promoting workspace development as well as housing growth where appropriate.

We will continue to undertake regular health checks within the Town Centres across the Borough, incorporating vacancy, footfall and classification analysis. The health checks will also incorporate a broader approach considering a holistic view of the uses of the town centres including analysis of dwell time, use of parks and green spaces and quality of visitor experience. An audit of the public realm in the town centres will also inform policy relating to the accessibility and inclusivity of the town centres for all residents.

We will continue our programme of town centre support and capacity building, and work to increase the effectiveness of local town partnerships to increase trading. We will roll out the successful business support digital delivery programme that has been initiated in Hornchurch town centre by encouraging increased online trading, digital exposure and marketing. We will also help to improve the trading environment in town centres through marketing, branding and improved signage.

We will look for opportunities to diversify the local offer by increasing leisure, services, and space for business where that is viable. Moreover, as we move into a post covid environment any diversification of leisure services will incorporate changes to maintain the physical and mental health of residents. We will develop a strategy for each town centre that takes account of social, economic and cultural inward investment opportunities, to place the town centres on a more sustainable footing for the future

We will also look at the feasibility of supporting additional Business Improvement Districts in Hornchurch and Upminster as a mechanism for sustainable funding for improvements into these town centres by consulting with our business partners and town teams.

We will incorporate Hornchurch, Rainham and Upminster into a strategic programme of support for cultural and creative industries, to maximise the impact of the Borough's cultural assets including the Queen's Theatre, Fairkytes Arts Centre, Langton's House and Gardens, Upminster Windmill, Tithe Barn, Museum of Nostalgia, The Old Chapel, and Rainham Hall. Romford will maintain its position as cultural and leisure hub with facilities including the library, museum, theatre and cinema complex's. We do acknowledge that during the covid pandemic and even as we move into a post covid environment their maybe changes in how these venues are used and configured. The Council will also consider supporting outdoor events/performances which will support creative organisations during and after the pandemic.

### 8.3 Strategic industrial Locations

The strategic industrial locations in the Borough are essential locations for growth. In that context we will continue to identify potential barriers to growth and to tackle them where possible, or work with partner agencies to address them. However there are a number of critical and immediate priorities.

**Rainham Riverside:** Alongside the new community to be housed at Beam Park as part of the Council's regeneration programme, the south of the Borough is a premier business destination. The area does suffer from poor connectivity though it is highly competitive compared to other areas within London. A number of sectors have grown in this environment, particularly in the logistic, transport and distribution sectors. Manufacturing and engineering are also key sectors for Havering where we want to see intensification, development and innovation.

This is the key location for intervention to support the intensification and growth of the Borough's industrial firms. This process has already started, and East Plus is the first phase of the SEGRO development and will see a new innovation village created alongside larger units creating up to 1700 new jobs. We will develop a programme of interventions with our key partners in the area – notably the Greater London Authority and SEGRO, the London Riverside Business Improvement District and CEME. Intensification may mean strategic targeting of investment in particular locations in order to maximise the potential for growth and retaining existing businesses where appropriate.

We need to seize strategic opportunities for support in the area – for example, resources from the GLA to support regeneration and development in key areas like Salamon's Way. We are also working with our partners to support wider investment, for example the development of innovation hubs to support productivity improvements. A strong partnership exists in the area, including the BID, the GLA and SEGRO, and CEME. We will strengthen the partnership and incorporate the New City College Group and wider business community, and agree an updated action plan for the area.

**Harold Hill:** Harold Hill Industrial Estate, at almost 31 hectares in size is one of Havering's strategic industrial locations. It is just off the A12, which has direct access to the M25, making it a very convenient and attractive location for businesses. Harold Hill Industrial Estate has a number of detached warehouse and industrial units, many of which include high quality office facilities. There is also a mixture of new and established properties currently used for business purposes including offices, factories and retail outlets. Much of the area's commercial real estate is well located with sufficient distance away from residential developments. We will monitor the continuing growth and prosperity of the area and tackle specific local barriers to growth here and in other industrial locations where possible.

## 9. Priority 5 – Employment and Skills

Demand and supply of skills is a critical issue for employers, and for people seeking jobs and financial security.

Employer demand is continually increasing; there is a stronger need for higher levels of formal qualifications, which need to match the demands and skills required of our workforce. Residents with few or no qualifications are becoming more vulnerable when seeking jobs and financial security, and require motivation and support to upskill.

Employer demand is also continually changing; there is a growing digital skills gap that needs to be addressed. Digital skills are near-universal requirements, and they are in demand in all employment sectors. The move up the career ladder from low- to high-skill jobs comes with increased demand for specific digital skills, and specific digital skills may help workers avoid the risk of automation.

The skills system is undergoing major changes. Skills devolution will change the way that further education is commissioned and provided, and for the first time local government will be represented on the Local Skills and Employment Board along with local businesses.

Colleges are merging to provide much larger institutions. Havering College and Havering 6<sup>th</sup> Form College have merged and are now part of the New City College Group, Havering has a Careers College that provides Higher as well as Further Education.

Skills provision is hard to navigate, and we have the opportunity now to better co-ordinate provision through the Adult Education service, New City College Group, and the new Employment and Skills Provider Forum, to make more sense of the system and make it more accessible and responsive for local businesses.

Our assessment of the case for action has focused on understanding the impact unemployment, poor quality jobs and low skills have on the costs of Council services. We have also determined where the Council is missing out on employment and skills investment by not having a strategic plan which is resulting in opportunities lost for the Council, businesses and its residents.

The Council will maximise the funding it secures through ESF, the UK Shared Prosperity Fund and all other potential funding streams. We will improve processes for engaging and supporting providers to work in the Borough to help residents access training and employment. We will develop programmes that better target and support residents at risk of placing high demand on council services. We will make the best use of our resources to support people into work and ensure this is sustainable. We will support to help people manage the transition to employment and ensure they sustain employment

We will work effectively to support key and growth employment sectors within the Borough using secured funding to help make savings in social care through workforce development. We will develop responsive and integrated sector focused interventions. We will work with stakeholders to increase the provision of digital skills training for children, young people and adults.

Our findings have shown that there is real potential for the Council to use this plan to act on several fronts. We have structured our proposed interventions around three principles with clear ambitions for change and for the future.

- First Principle - Working towards the Havering Vision

Recommendations and actions have a clear relationship to, and contribute towards, the achievement of the Havering vision (see section 2.2).

- Second Principle - Embedding a Havering way of working

Recommendations and actions rely on greater cross-service collaboration and developing a universal 'Havering way of working' that is client centred and focuses on reducing duplication and costs.

- Third Principle - Preparing Havering for the future

Implementation of the Employment and Skills Plan should build the policy and delivery infrastructure for maximising employment and skills funding and investment into the Borough beyond 2020.

By including these elements from the Employment and Skills Plan 2018 -2021 in this Inclusive Growth Strategy, we are confident that it provides a blueprint for the Council to:

- take concerted action, with clear returns in savings and cost avoidance to support demand management, and
- a practical way forward to build capacity within the organisation to prepare the ground for, and be more resilient to, changes in policy and funding for employment and skills beyond 2020.

Accordingly, our priorities emerging from the evidence are:

## **9.1 Employer Engagement**

We will work closely with New City College Group's Career College Board, and with other providers through the Employment and Skills Providers Forum, to increase employer engagement in course design and delivery in key sectors, particularly Construction, Logistics, Engineering and Manufacturing.

We will support the newly established London Enterprise Adviser Network to bring together the worlds of education and business through engaging businesses, as senior business volunteers, to inspire young people to consider all the pathways available to them, and equip them with the right skills to fulfil their potential.

We will work directly with employers and stakeholders to identify and address the current and potential future digital skills gap to ensure Havering's adults and young people can access high-skilled jobs.

We will work with businesses directly to understand their skills needs, sharing information with local providers so they are better able to respond and provide suitably skilled candidates.

We will use our existing business networks to promote the brokerage service to provide the connection between residents seeking work and local employers.

We will use our contracting and procurement processes to leverage employment and skills opportunities for local people, ranging from businesses engaging with schools and colleges delivering careers information sessions, projects and work experience to offering apprenticeships and job opportunities.

## 9.2 Raising Ambition

To develop an aspirational programme through the Havering Academy of Leadership, to combat low ambition among young people and their parents. The Local Authority has worked with the early year's providers, schools, and colleges to develop a shared Education Vision for the Borough. Through this consultation, three key priorities were identified; Leadership, Inclusion, and Aspiration, which link into the wider Vision for Children's Services.

With regard to Aspiration, the following areas were highlighted to focus on, and will be developed further into a roadmap for the future;

- Develop an innovative educational offer, matched to the needs of the local communities.
- Ensure a broad, relevant and inclusive curriculum is on offer.
- Develop partnerships with the private sector to develop pathways linked to key employment opportunities.
- Raise aspirations of local communities, developing routes through to Apprenticeships, Further, Adult and Higher Education.
- Develop sector-led improvement model, promoting provider-to-provider support.
- Capitalise on Havering's location to access opportunities for children and families.
- Raise aspirations of local communities to develop the digital skills required in today's world, and in the future.

### 9.3 Navigating Skills Routes

The Skills system is complicated. We will support residents with information and brokerage support to enable them to be able to access the opportunities available and improve their skills.

We will work with local skills providers to develop a local network so they build their understanding of the provision and support that is available in order to provide a joined up offer to residents.

We will utilise the Mayors Construction Academy and the Health and Social Care Academy in partnership with local employers to open up career ladders.

We will promote the transferability of digital skills in all employment sectors to encourage more diversity in our resident's career pathways.

### 9.4 Apprenticeships and Workforce Development

Apprenticeships have evolved from their previous form and can now represent an exciting option for both apprentice and employer. Employers are now appreciating the benefits brought by changes to funding, minimum requirements, and the development of occupation-focused standards that have enhanced the quality of apprenticeships.

The Council already works in partnership with the local education and training sector to provide a programme of activity that encourages young people to consider apprenticeships, including Higher Apprenticeships as a viable option after sixth form or college.

The Council offers work experience, apprenticeships and a Graduate Scheme that encourages residents to consider local authority career opportunities. By working with our public sector colleagues we could develop a more holistic offer that enables residents to utilise transferable skills through public service.

The Council will investigate utilising the Apprenticeship Levy Funds, where the opportunity arises, to fund the delivery of Apprenticeship standards within local businesses linked to the priority sectors for the area.

We will develop the education workforce through the Havering Academy of Leadership; Promoting apprenticeships and workforce development within other key sectors, and in particular engineering, logistics and manufacturing, and the digital and creative industries.

We will become proactive in bidding and securing funds to support residents working in low skilled and/or low paid employment to enhance their skills and enable them to improve their earnings.

## 9.5 Equal Access

Ensuring that all residents have equal access to the skills and employment opportunities that enables them to reach their aspirations is imperative.

People with disabilities are less likely to be employed even if are capable and wish to work. The Council, as a Disability Confident Employer, will act as an influencer, encouraging businesses in the area to become Disability Confident and promote the employment of individuals with disabilities including the promotion of the DWP Access to Work funds. It will do this by :

- Hosting and attending employer events promoting equal access, Disability Confident and
- Providing information and features on the employment support available to employers and residents through Council communications e.g. Living Magazine
- Promotion through employer facing services - e.g. licensing, council tax
- Holding targeted events - e.g. the International Day of the Disabled
- Seeking specialist training and support services that provide upskilling opportunities, especially in digital skills
- Working with employers to provide flexible working that supports individuals remaining in employment, and identify progression opportunities that enhances a person's career pathway
- Ensuring the Employment and skills team (Havering Works) and its services are accessible to people with disabilities enabling individuals to access employment opportunities.
- Ensuring the collaboration between the Community Development and Employment and Skills teams when working with local specialists in the community to link services for people with disabilities to enable a joined up offer to individuals, reduce duplication and where possible enhance the offer.
- Monitoring published data over time to measure the impact of its measures

Those in retirement are least likely to have basic digital skills, however these skills are required for day-to-day living, especially as core public services become digitalised. The Council will utilise funded programmes that offer digital skills and will support those who are not engaged and active online to ensure these residents are able to engage in the local economy.



## 10. Delivering the strategy

This is a three year Strategy, but designed to put in place programmes and approaches to economic growth that will achieve significant growth over the coming decades. We cannot achieve our ambitions without the involvement of our partners, and we need to have structures in place to agree joint interventions, co-ordinate activity and monitor achievements. The following paragraphs set out how we propose to do this.

### 10.1 Partnership and co-ordination

The Council is proud of the relationship it has developed with business in Havering, and is committed to maintaining and strengthening it in order to deliver its growth ambitions. Regular business network discussions have helped to inform the contents of this Strategy. We have now agreed with our key partners that with the increased complexity and intensity of regeneration programmes and economic interventions in the Borough, we need to develop partnership arrangements that can meet current challenges and engage a range of appropriate partners.

We are therefore planning to establish a Romford Forum to:

- Ensure that business activities are coordinated with the development programme in Romford
- Provide a consultative mechanism on council initiatives in and around Romford;
- Engage businesses across a wider area to discuss support and development of creative and digital industries, and workforce recruitment and development

We will establish a Rainham Riverside Forum to:

- Co-ordinating developments in and around Rainham SIL
- Provide a consultative mechanism on council initiatives in and around Rainham SIL
- Engage businesses across a wider area to discuss support and development of key sectors, including innovation and workforce recruitment and development

### 10.2 Demonstrating achievements

This will be done at the strategic level through monitoring key performance indicators relating to the high level objectives set out in the Strategy. The high level indicators are:

- Employment growth year on year (matching the rate of population growth)
- Growing the business base year on year
- Improving productivity rate
- Improving adult skills levels
- Improving business perceptions of the operating environment in Romford and Rainham SIL
- Minimising town centre vacancy rates

More detailed indicators will be put in place for programmes and projects implemented through council and partnership management structures.

### 10.3 Delivering Havering Council Corporate Themes

In developing this Inclusive Growth Strategy we have throughout borne in mind the delivery of the Council's overarching vision for its stewardship of Havering. We have in particular ensured that the key themes of Opportunities, Communities, Places, and Connections are all fully represented in its recommendations.

In fully integrating the Council's Employment and Skills Plan, we have ensured that our residents and business are placed at the centre of our thinking: our work is to deliver real benefits for the People who make up our Borough.

We recognise that the Council does not have control of all of the levers in influence: we have the power to convene our Communities to work together to deliver change for the better.

For all that is good about Havering, we recognise that we can perform better and be better; we can optimise our performance to play our part economically on the national and international stage while at the same time bringing the regeneration and reimagining of our built environment – our Places.

Finally, we know that our performance can only be optimised if we address the need to improve the Communications infrastructure that makes our success and growth sustainable and inclusive – highways, transport, data and workspace.

These are times of great challenge and great opportunity. It is the core purpose of this strategy to support this development so that the benefits can be felt by our entire community.

[illegible]

	<b>Equal Access</b> The Council, as a Disability Confident Employer, will act as an influencer, encouraging businesses in the area to become Disability Confident and promote the employment of individuals with disabilities including the promotion of the DWP Access to Work funds.			5000	5000	5000	5000	5000	5000						
	<b>London Living Wage</b> The Council, as a large employer in Havering, will promote the London Living Wage and support businesses to become better employers through paying the London Living Wage, supporting apprentices and providing training and career progression.														

Brokering sustainable employment opportunities														
	<b>Job Brokerage</b> The Council will continue to deliver a job brokerage service to residents who are unemployed, low skilled or low paid, which will include <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>CV building, interview techniques and employment skills support</li> </ul>	<b>Job Brokerage</b> The Council will continue to deliver a job brokerage service to residents who are unemployed, low skilled, low paid or require reskilling.	<b>Job Brokerage</b> The Council will continue to deliver a job brokerage service to residents who are unemployed, low skilled, low paid or require reskilling.	206000	230,000	230000	230000	230000	230000					
Upskilling people in future growth sectors														
	<b>Young Entrepreneurs</b> The Council will encourage young people to develop their entrepreneurial skills through events held on International Women's Day and International Men's Day; utilising local	<b>Young Entrepreneurs</b> The Council will encourage young people to develop their entrepreneurial skills through events held on International Women's Day and International Men's		3000	3000	3000	3000	3000	3000					
	<b>Higher Education</b> The Council will work with Higher Education providers to ensure local schools and further education providers are providing relevant training for	<b>Higher Education</b> The Council will work with Higher Education providers to ensure local schools and further education providers are providing relevant	<b>Higher Education</b> The Council will work with Higher Education providers to ensure local schools and further education providers are providing relevant training for future growth sectors.											
	<b>London Enterprise Adviser Network</b> The Council will support the introduction of the Enterprise Adviser Network, helping young people to build the skills and	<b>London Enterprise Adviser Network</b> The Council will continue to support the Enterprise Adviser Network, helping young people to build the												
	<b>Mayor Construction Academy</b> The Council will support the introduction of the MCA Hub in Havering, developing links between construction businesses and local training	<b>Mayor Construction Academy</b> The Council will continue support the MCA Hub in Havering, ensuring new and innovative skills are												
	<b>Employment and Skills Provider Forum</b> We will engage with employers and with skills providers through the Employment and	<b>Employment and Skills Provider Forum</b> We will continue to engage with employers and with skills providers through the												
	<b>Raising Ambitions</b> The Council will promote the transferability of digital skills in all employment sectors to encourage more diversity in our resident's career pathways.	<b>Raising Ambitions</b> We will continue to develop the education workforce through the Havering Academy of Leadership, promoting apprenticeships												
	<b>Health &amp; Social Care Academy</b> We will develop skills pathways within health and social care through the Health and Social Care Academy	<b>Health &amp; Social Care Academy</b> We will develop skills pathways within health and social care through the Health and Social Care												

Enterprise & Innovation Plan															
Supporting existing and new businesses															
	<b>Business Support</b> The Council will seek to not duplicate initiatives that are already provided by external providers (i.e. London Growth Hub). Instead, we will negotiate better terms of delivery with those providers.	<b>Business Support</b> The Council will continue to build relationships with key stakeholders to ensure local businesses can easily access support provision; whether online or face-to-face.		1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000						
	We will work closely with London Growth Hub, British Library, Prince's Trust, and the Department of International Trade to build our knowledge base and establish more			1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000						
	<b>Havering Chamber</b> We will continue to work closely and maintain an open dialogue with Havering Chamber of Commerce & Industry, including supporting the annual Showcase event, to ensure that local			1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000						
	<b>One Council Business Support</b> We will adopt the 'one Council' approach; making the best use of existing resources and maximising capacity to support the business community. In doing so, we will redevelop the Council's business pages to ensure signposting to services is quick and easy. We will utilise Council	<b>One Council Business Support</b> We will develop digital solutions that will enable the Council's business-facing teams to deliver business advice and support through existing third party online demonstrations, e-workshops, video toolkits, e-networking and other innovative digital solutions.	<b>One Council Business Support</b> The Council's business-facing teams will have a fully integrated a digital engagement system that enables businesses to access relevant advice and support online.	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000						
	<b>Procurement Support</b> We will develop a Procurement Support programme for Havering businesses that will: <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Deliver workshops that enable businesses to understand Havering Council's procurement processes</li><li>• Create opportunities for businesses offering innovative</li></ul>	<b>Procurement Support</b> Continue to deliver a Procurement Support programme for Havering businesses.	<b>Procurement Support</b> We will utilise digital solutions to provide an online Procurement Support programme that offers the same level of engagement as previous years, but enabling wider engagement and a more accessible offer.	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	0	0						
	<b>Responsible Procurement Policy</b> The Council will develop a Responsible Procurement Policy that will encourage pioneering socially, environmentally and economically sustainable														
	<b>Business Summit</b> We will deliver an annual Business Summit in June of every year. The Summit will <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Provide an opportunity for businesses to meet Council buyers and decision makers</li><li>• Promote inward investment; encouraging businesses to relocate in Havering</li><li>• Showcase the opportunities available in Havering</li><li>• Provide business-to-business support and engagement</li><li>• Incorporate a new element to</li></ul>	<b>Business Summit</b> We will deliver an annual Business Summit in June of every year. The Summit will <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Provide an opportunity for businesses to meet Council buyers and decision makers</li><li>• Promote inward investment; encouraging businesses to relocate in Havering</li><li>• Showcase the opportunities available in Havering</li></ul>	<b>Business Summit</b> We will utilise digital solutions to provide an online Business Summit that offers the same level of engagement as previous years, but enabling wider engagement and a more accessible offer.			15,000	10,000	7,500	7,500						
	<b>Havering Business Growth Vouchers</b> We will explore the scope for the Council to establish a growth support voucher funding opportunities for local businesses that have the attitude, resilience and potential to grow. This will take the form of an annual competition, whereby only the best 10 SMEs that can demonstrate growth opportunities within their business will be chosen to receive dedicated business support and coaching.	<b>Havering Business Growth Vouchers</b> As appropriate we will offer opportunities for local businesses that have the attitude, resilience and potential to grow their business through a growth support voucher scheme.	<b>Havering Business Growth Vouchers</b> As appropriate, continue to offer opportunities for local businesses that have the attitude, resilience and potential to grow their business through a growth support voucher scheme.			30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000						

[illegible]

	<b>Social Value Implementation</b> The Council has already adopted a Social Value Strategy, which ensures 'Supply Chain Opportunities and access to business growth and development workshops for existing businesses'. We will develop business support, tender readiness and growth monitoring across key sectors that will be impacted by the new Strategy, to ensure that Section 106 contributions are utilised to improve the economic growth of the borough.														
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--



Inward Investment Plan															
	<b>Partnership Development</b> Establish partnerships with: Local London, London and Partners, Local London, DIT, Essex County Council, South East LEP, Thurrock, Brentwood and Basildon Councils, Thames Estuary Production Corridor, LEAP														
	<b>Market perception research and analysis</b> Commission external research on business awareness of Havering across target geographies. Test competitor					20,000									
	<b>Place Identity Brand</b> Establish brand guidelines for new place identity. Identification of supply needs to support inward investment – land and property, skills, specialist formats, innovation partnerships.														
	<b>Investment Pitchbook</b> Develop concise collection of investable projects that can be promoted nationally and internationally														
	<b>Compile Target Database of workspace providers – all formats</b>														
	<b>Review CRM and</b>	<b>Maintain CRM</b>	<b>Maintain CRM</b>	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000						
	<b>Develop and review business case for single corporate sign-on for businesses to access Council services</b>														
	<b>Website review and refresh</b>	<b>Maintain Website</b>	<b>Maintain Website</b>												
	<b>Sector development research</b> Identify key sectors for support and development and elaborate sector development plans														
	<b>Sector Development Implement</b>	<b>Sector Development Imple</b>	<b>Sector Development Implementation</b>			50,000	50,000								
	<b>Review expo attendance and participation</b> <b>MIPIIM 2020</b> <b>MIPIIM 2021</b>	<b>Review expo attendance and participation</b>	<b>Review expo attendance and participation</b>												
	<b>Enquiry Handling</b>	<b>Enquiry Handling</b>	<b>Enquiry Handling</b>												
	<b>Aftercare protocol development</b>														
	<b>Aftercare</b>	<b>Aftercare</b>	<b>Aftercare</b>												
	<b>University</b> Explore scope for establishing large scale campus for new university or extra-mural base for existing institution.		<b>Deliver new campus</b>												

[illegible]

Smart Cities Plan															
	<b>Foundations of a Smarter Havering</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Work in conjunction with partners to deliver and contribute towards Smarter Havering as part of Smarter London Together. Link into initiatives that promote programme and skills development.</li><li>• Link into educational providers and existing emerging assets including the innovation hub to promote and encourage smarter thinking.</li><li>• LBH will have developed a digital strategy and vision for Havering by March 2021.</li><li>• Create a trading platform for businesses throughout the borough by March 2022</li><li>• Undertake an assessment of the level of demand for E-business support programmes by March 2022</li><li>• Secure funding opportunities to develop E-business support programmes</li></ul>	<b>Digital Infrastructure and technological change</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Provide a modern, digitally enabled infrastructure and connectivity that is globally competitive by March 2024</li><li>• Create a business environment which allows a wide range of businesses to flourish and encourage new high value firms to locate in the borough</li><li>• Ensure businesses are resilient to technological change and well placed to incorporate new technologies to boost productivity</li></ul>	<b>Future Industries and the growth of the borough</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Ensure Havering has become a centre for emerging and established industries including: AI, FinTech, CleanTech, GovTech, Digital Health, EdTech, SportTech etc.</li><li>• Ensure that smarter infrastructure has been incorporated into buildings, spaces and streets</li></ul>												

Social Value Implementation Plan															
	<b>Implementation</b> Implementation of the social value in procurement policy for Havering as part of a best value approach to public procurement. SV to be enshrined into Contract Assessment and the Council's obligation to monitor the	<b>Implementation</b> Review of the Social Value Strategy and target areas. To ensure alignment of the targets with the Administrative direction of the Council	<b>Sustained</b>												
	<b>Integration</b> Integration of social value across all Council Services	<b>Integration</b> Lateral commissioning that delivers on societal values that deliver the best outcomes for communities.	<b>Sustained</b>												
	<b>Outcomes</b> Licence to use the Social Value Portal as the key tool for measuring and translating social value outcomes to reflect a collective benefit.	<b>Outcomes</b> Setting corporate targets and performance indicators that are based on previous performance and forecasted procurement	<b>Outcomes</b> Continued improvement in performance demonstrating best value.												
	<b>Network &amp; Partnership</b> Engagement with and learning from public and third sector organisations to understand how SV can be used to maximise the social wellbeing. Engaging with the Regeneration Joint Ventures to establish social value programmes that meet the aspirations of the Council. Assessment of social value as	<b>Network &amp; Partnership</b> Engagement and partnership working with private sector organisations operating in the Borough	<b>Network &amp; Partnership</b> Council is fully engaged with local operators for the delivery of societal benefits												
	<b>Section 106</b> The Council will develop enhanced planning policy and skills negotiations regarding Employment, Skills, Training & Enterprise.	<b>Section 106</b> We will utilise funding from S106 contributions to continue to improve investment opportunities, business growth and the lives of residents, beyond job opportunities but through career pathways		4000	4000	4000	4000	4000	4000						

Town & District Centres Plan															
	<b>Town Centre Audit – Council service delivery</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Mapping all Council services involvement/investment within the town centre re: projects and initiatives delivery which will determine scope for future development and delivery.</li><li>Set up an Officers steering group that meets on a Quarterly basis</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Continued town centre officers steering group to ensure continuity to service delivery across the Council.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Continued town centre officers steering group to ensure continuity to service delivery across the Council.</li></ul>												
	<b>Town Centre Health Check – Quarterly</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Monitor the economic performance of Havering's town centres via health checks</li><li>Installation of additional footfall camera infrastructure</li><li>Benchmark vacancy, footfall pedestrian counts/ statistics for town centres</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Continued monitoring of the economic performance of Havering's town centres via the collation of town centre health check data.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Continued monitoring of the economic performance of Havering's town centres via the collation of town centre health check data.</li></ul>	55346	61133	55346	61133	55346	61133						
	<b>Town Centre Consultation - key stakeholders needs analysis</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Businesses, consumers, young people and older people consultation focusing on physical improvements to the town centre</li><li>Review analysis from previous surveys, re-run a consumers survey</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Consultation exercise to obtain feedback from consumers on improvements to the town centre – satisfaction surveys to achievable measurable outputs</li><li>Demographics and customer profile mapping</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Futuristic consultation methods to be explored via digital technology progression</li></ul>	30000	30000	15000	15000	15000	15000						
	<b>Streetscape - creating a welcoming environment</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Deliver a feasibility study for physical street scene improvements - Public Realm improvements to include street furniture, pavements and street lighting</li><li>Declutter of street clutter, to create a uniformed street furniture programme</li><li>Design/ scope a soft landscaping programme to</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>A major public realm improvement scheme delivered that incorporates soft landscaping, public highways, street furniture, street lighting improvements for the town centre</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>A review of the technological advances in public realm street furniture and provisions. A feasibility study to highlight future requirements.</li></ul>							30000	30000	2,500,000	2,500,000	2,530,000	2,530,000
	<b>Accessibility – convenience and ease of access to the town centre</b> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Wayfinding signage feasibility study, preliminary designs to enhance the pedestrian navigation throughout the town centre</li><li>Welcoming gateway signage feasibility study and preliminary designs</li><li>Improve the routes into the town centre from surrounding areas for those arriving on foot or by bike, linked to public realm feasibility study</li><li>Public transport mapping</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>Implementation of a wayfinding and gateway signage scheme</li><li>Preliminary design concepts and cost to be finalised on future cycle routes/ feasibility and surrounding gateways to the town.</li><li>Effective community services being delivered within town centres with linkages to the Community Hub service delivery.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>A review of the technological advances in public realm street furniture and provisions. A feasibility study to highlight future requirements.</li></ul>							50,000	50,000	120,000	120,000	100,000	100,000

	<p><b>Create a safe, vibrant, attractive and a memorable destination to visit</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Develop a Place Brand strategy that will highlight the unique characteristics (USP) and identity of the place that celebrates the nostalgia and heritage of the town centre</li><li>• Develop a marketing and promotional campaign to launch and showcase the Place brand that incorporates the usage of digital platforms</li><li>• Implementation of town centre events/ initiatives with a view for an events programme to be delivered by the business community/key stakeholder’s town partnership, town teams etc</li><li>• Commission a needs assessment to seek to broaden the availability of leisure, entertainment and cultural opportunities within town centres to create a vibrant cultural and leisure destination</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Place brand embedded throughout the town, on gateway signage, street infrastructure generating a sense of place</li><li>• Continued marketing and promotional campaigns being delivered by established town centre partnership to showcase the place/town</li><li>• A seasonal events programme delivered by the business led partnership (Town team, BID) self-funded</li><li>• Devise a grant/fund programme for established town centre partnership / town team to access funds for the delivery of events within the town centre</li><li>• Entertainment and cultural opportunities pilot satellite sites delivered subject to needs assessment outcome and preferred locations.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• A town centre that adapts to changes and generate an experience on the high street that are embedded with cultural and recreational experiences</li><li>• A town centre that understands how people feel in a space – 3d audio to transform locations within the town centre ‘the space’.</li><li>• Digital content to navigate throughout the store. Creation of a virtual town with an experience and targeted marketing</li></ul>	80000	120000	70000	30000								
	<p><b>Promoting a Clean and Healthy Environment</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Map waste management, recycling provisions procedures within the town centre in conjunction with the Council waste management team. To include plastic reduction/recycling initiatives</li><li>• Encourage greater use of sustainable public transport to reduce congestion, emissions by carry out a feasibility study (TDP) enhancing the facilities available within the town centre, e.g.: electric charging points for electric vehicles and improved cycle route/provision</li><li>• Map out logistic deliveries within the town centre by working with businesses to</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Coordinated waste management systems implemented, subject to business will</li><li>• Sustainable public transport improvements implemented subject to feasibility study findings and funds</li><li>• Coordinated deliveries to reduce carbon emissions implemented.</li><li>• Solar powered initiatives delivered within the town centre</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Business infrastructure and consumers change to shop transactions, consumers will be able to scan shopping on the phone and then place in their own bag to reduce plastic</li></ul>		10000	10000									
	<p><b>A Digitally Connected Town Centre</b></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Deliver digital skill programme to SME businesses to embrace digital technology within their business</li><li>• Explore the potential to create digital hubs / flexible workspace provisions within the town centre, linkage to the Community Hub transformation programme</li><li>• Assessment of town centre digital technology – linkage to the Smart Cities technology delivery plan</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Develop a borough wide digital on-line platform for business within town centre linked to a Havering loyalty card scheme that encourages communities to shop local</li><li>• Online trading platform for business to upload commodities/ offers/ incentive drivers.</li><li>• Click and collect infrastructure implemented</li><li>• A digital connectivity action plan adopted for the town centre</li><li>• Digital hubs- flexible</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Implementation of smart cities technology – see smart cities delivery programme</li><li>• Business successful with online platform trading in the digital world but still operate a physical premises.</li><li>• Wireless charging points within the town.</li><li>• Automated robotics, drone collection points for consumers.</li><li>• Automated cashless check outs</li><li>• Future transaction will be completely contactless, business support required for the correct infrastructure</li></ul>		15000										

[illegible]

[illegible]



## Equality Impact Assessment (EIA)

### Document control

<b>Title of activity:</b>	Inclusive Growth Strategy
<b>Type of activity:</b>	The introduction of an Inclusive Growth Strategy for Havering
<b>Lead officer:</b>	Howard Swift
<b>Approved by:</b>	
<b>Date completed:</b>	16/10/2020
<b>Scheduled date for review:</b>	November 2021

The Corporate Policy & Diversity team requires **5 working days** to provide advice on EIAs.

<b>Did you seek advice from the Corporate Policy &amp; Diversity team?</b>	Yes
<b>Does the EIA contain any confidential or exempt information that would prevent you publishing it on the Council's website?</b>	No

# 1. Equality Impact Assessment Checklist

The Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) is a tool to ensure that your activity meets the needs of individuals and groups that use your service. It also helps the Council to meet its legal obligation under the [Equality Act 2010 and the Public Sector Equality Duty](#).

Please complete the following checklist to determine whether or not you will need to complete an EIA. Please ensure you keep this section for your audit trail. If you have any questions, please contact the Corporate Policy and Diversity Team at [diversity@haverling.gov.uk](mailto:diversity@haverling.gov.uk)

## About your activity

1	<b>Title of activity</b>	Inclusive Growth Strategy
2	<b>Type of activity</b>	The activity relates to the publication of a new Inclusive Growth Strategy for Haverling.
3	<b>Scope of activity</b>	<p>To support the achievement of the Council's wider vision, the Inclusive Growth Strategy will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Provide an analysis of Haverling's economy, including sector strengths and potential for growth;</li> <li>• Identify the types of employment growth and locations for that growth to inform its approach to inward investment and business support; and,</li> <li>• Identify the strategic and operational interventions that the Council will take to facilitate growth.</li> </ul>
4a	<b>Is the activity new or changing?</b>	Yes
4b	<b>Is the activity likely to have an impact on individuals or groups?</b>	
5	<b>If you answered yes:</b>	
6	<b>If you answered no:</b>	

<b>Completed by:</b>	<b>Howard Swift   Interim Economic Development Manager</b> London Borough of Havering   Development Town Hall, Main Road, Romford, RM1 3BD
<b>Date:</b>	20/10/2020

## 2. Equality Impact Assessment

The Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) is a tool to ensure that your activity meets the needs of individuals and groups that use your service. It also helps the Council to meet its legal obligation under the [Equality Act 2010 and the Public Sector Equality Duty](#).

For more details on the Council's 'Fair to All' approach to equality and diversity, please visit our [Equality and Diversity Intranet pages](#). For any additional advice, please contact [diversity@haverling.gov.uk](mailto:diversity@haverling.gov.uk)

Please note the Corporate Policy & Diversity Team require **5 working days** to provide advice on Equality Impact Assessments.

Please note that EIAs are public documents and must be made available on the Council's [EIA webpage](#).

### Understanding the different needs of individuals and groups who use or deliver your service

In this section you will need to assess the impact (positive, neutral or negative) of your activity on individuals and groups with **protected characteristics** (this includes staff delivering your activity).

Currently there are **nine** protected characteristics (previously known as 'equality groups' or 'equality strands'): age, disability, sex/gender, ethnicity/race, religion/fait, sexual orientation, gender reassignment, marriage/civil partnership, and pregnancy/maternity/paternity.

In addition to this, you should also consider **socio-economic status** as a protected characteristic, and the impact of your activity on individuals and groups that might be disadvantaged in this regard (e.g. carers, low income households, looked after children and other vulnerable children, families and adults).

When assessing the impact, please consider and note how your activity contributes to the Council's **Public Sector Equality Duty** and its three aims to:

- eliminate discrimination, harassment and victimisation;
- advance equality of opportunity, and
- foster good relations between people with different protected characteristics.

**Guidance on how to undertake an EIA for a protected characteristic can be found on the next page.**

## Guidance on undertaking an EIA

Example: Background/context								
<p><i>In this section you will need to add the background/context of your activity. Make sure you include the scope and intended outcomes of the activity being assessed; and highlight any proposed changes.</i></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>								
Example: Protected characteristic								
<p>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</p> <table border="1"> <tr> <td>Positive</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Neutral</td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Negative</td> <td></td> </tr> </table>		Positive		Neutral		Negative		<p><b>Overall impact:</b> <i>In this section you will need to consider and note what impact your activity will have on individuals and groups (including staff) with protected characteristics based on the data and information you have. You should note whether this is a positive, neutral or negative impact.</i></p> <p><b>It is essential that you note all negative impacts. This will demonstrate that you have paid 'due regard' to the Public Sector Equality Duty if your activity is challenged under the Equality Act.</b></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
Positive								
Neutral								
Negative								
<p><b>Evidence:</b> <i>In this section you will need to document the evidence that you have used to assess the impact of your activity.</i></p> <p><i>When assessing the impact, please consider and note how your activity contributes to the three aims of the Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) as stated in the section above.</i></p> <p><i>It is essential that you note the full impact of your activity, so you can demonstrate that you have fully considered the equality implications and have paid 'due regard' to the PSED should the Council be challenged.</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>If you have identified a <b>positive impact</b>, please note this.</i></li> <li>- <i>If you think there is a <b>neutral impact</b> or the impact is not known, please provide a full reason why this is the case.</i></li> <li>- <i>If you have identified a <b>negative impact</b>, please note what steps you will take to mitigate this impact. If you are unable to take any mitigating steps, please provide a full reason why. All negative impacts that have mitigating actions must be recorded in the <b>Action Plan</b>.</i></li> </ul> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>								
<p><b>Sources used:</b> <i>In this section you should list all sources of the evidence you used to assess the impact of your activity. This can include:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>Service specific data</i></li> <li>- <i>Population, demographic and socio-economic data</i></li> </ul> <p><i>Suggested sources include:</i></p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>- <i>Service user monitoring data that your service collects</i></li> <li>- <a href="#"><i>Havering Data Intelligence Hub</i></a></li> <li>- <a href="#"><i>London Datastore</i></a></li> <li>- <a href="#"><i>Office for National Statistics (ONS)</i></a></li> </ul> <p><i>If you do not have any relevant data, please provide the reason why.</i></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>								

## The EIA

Background/context:
<p>The Council has set out its priorities within its Corporate Plan, and in relation to economic growth and regeneration, is seeking to provide its existing and new residents with thriving town centres and a vibrant cultural offer. The Inclusive Growth Strategy complements the Corporate Plan by recommending sustainable and inclusive growth that generates local wealth and opportunities. Interventions within the strategy include supporting commercial development of companies in the borough to generate first – class business opportunities as well as securing investment in high-quality skills and careers. Further recommendations include the need to increase footfall in Romford and other town centres and raise the profile of the borough with the business community and potential investors.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>

Age: Consider the full range of age groups		
Please tick (✓) the relevant box:		<b>Overall impact:</b> <p>The strategy will benefit all age groups with recommendations covering some specific age groups. There is currently a low level of qualifications within the adult population and a particular concern is to improve the skills and qualification levels within the working age population in the borough to ensure they are better equipped to secure employment opportunities which will increasingly demand higher level qualifications. The strategy identifies emerging priorities including working with local education providers and greater employer engagement in key sectors.</p> <p>Other recommendations include the creation of an aspiration programme through Havering Leadership Academy to combat low ambition among young people and their parents. The strategy also recommends the promotion of apprenticeships and workforce development within key sectors.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
Positive	✓	
Neutral		
Negative		

**Evidence:**

The evidence base for the strategy highlighted the strengths and weaknesses of the Havering economy and how certain interventions could help residents (particularly young people) to improve their economic well - being. There is evidence that the adult population has a low level of qualifications relative to London.

*\*Expand box as required*

**Sources used:**

Two consultancies were commissioned (SQW and BBP) to assist in the production of the strategy, activities included surveying local businesses, evaluation of existing policy documents and stakeholder workshops. These sources and data were used to inform the evidence base of the strategy.

*\*Expand box as required*

**Disability:** Consider the full range of disabilities; including physical mental, sensory and progressive conditions

Please tick (✓)  
the relevant box:

**Positive**

✓

**Neutral**

**Negative**

**Overall impact:**

The strategy will benefit residents by generating greater economic opportunities for both able bodied and disabled residents. The strategy explicitly acknowledges that the Council, as a Disability Confident Employer, will act as an influencer, encouraging businesses in the area to become Disability Confident and promote the employment of individuals with disabilities including the promotion of the DWP Access to Work funds.

*\*Expand box as required*

**Evidence:**

While there is a considerable body of evidence that disabled people are considerably disadvantaged in the labour market, we do not have evidence relating to the make-up of the business population. We will ask our business support providers to ensure that their services are accessible to people with disabilities and to monitor take up in the future.

*\*Expand box as required*

**Sources used:**

*\*Expand box as required*

**Sex/gender:** Consider both men and women

Please tick (✓)  
the relevant box:

**Overall impact:**

<b>Positive</b>	✓	The strategy will benefit all people regardless of gender.
<b>Neutral</b>		
<b>Negative</b>		

*\*Expand box as required*

**Evidence:**

*\*Expand box as required*

**Sources used:**

*\*Expand box as required*

<b>Ethnicity/race:</b> Consider the impact on different ethnic groups and nationalities		
<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		<p><b>Overall impact:</b></p> <p>The strategy should benefit everybody regardless of ethnicity or nationality.</p> <p>In the context of an increasingly diverse population in the borough, it will be important to ensure that there is a good range of employment opportunities. The strategy is designed to do that, and to help to diversify the economy, increase the numbers of high skilled jobs, and jobs in new growth sectors. Equally it will be critical to ensure that training is in place to equip residents to access the jobs available, and make sure that the training is responsive to business need.</p> <p>Mechanisms to do this have been proposed within the strategy, including bringing businesses together with training providers in relation to particular sectors. In addition, the business base is diverse, and business support programmes will be put in place to respond to the needs of businesses and support them to develop, innovate and grow.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
<b>Positive</b>	✓	
<b>Neutral</b>		
<b>Negative</b>		

<p><b>Evidence:</b></p> <p>There is evidence from the Annual Population survey and NINO registrations that the population of Havering is becoming increasingly diverse.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
<p><b>Sources used:</b></p> <p>Annual population survey and NINO registrations.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>

<b>Religion/faith:</b> Consider people from different religions or beliefs including those with no religion or belief								
Please tick (✓) the relevant box:	<b>Overall impact:</b>							
<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width: 80%; padding: 5px;"><b>Positive</b></td> <td style="width: 20%; text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding: 5px;"><b>Neutral</b></td> <td style="text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input checked="" type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding: 5px;"><b>Negative</b></td> <td style="text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table>	<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<b>Negative</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	The strategy will benefit people of all religions and beliefs.	
<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>							
<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>							
<b>Negative</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>							
<i>*Expand box as required</i>								
<p><b>Evidence:</b></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>								
<p><b>Sources used:</b></p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>								

<b>Sexual orientation:</b> Consider people who are heterosexual, lesbian, gay or bisexual								
Please tick (✓) the relevant box:	<b>Overall impact:</b>							
<table border="1" style="width: 100%; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td style="width: 80%; padding: 5px;"><b>Positive</b></td> <td style="width: 20%; text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding: 5px;"><b>Neutral</b></td> <td style="text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input checked="" type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> <tr> <td style="padding: 5px;"><b>Negative</b></td> <td style="text-align: center; padding: 5px;"><input type="checkbox"/></td> </tr> </table>	<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<b>Negative</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	The strategy will benefit everybody regardless of their sexual orientation.	
<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>							
<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>							
<b>Negative</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>							
<i>*Expand box as required</i>								



<b>Evidence:</b>	<i>*Expand box as required</i>
<b>Sources used:</b>	<i>*Expand box as required</i>

<b>Gender reassignment:</b> Consider people who are seeking, undergoing or have received gender reassignment surgery, as well as people whose gender identity is different from their gender at birth		
Please tick (✓) the relevant box:		<b>Overall impact:</b>
<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	The strategy will benefit everybody regardless of gender reassignment and gender identity.
<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
<b>Negative</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	
<b>Evidence:</b>		<i>*Expand box as required</i>
<b>Sources used:</b>		<i>*Expand box as required</i>

<b>Marriage/civil partnership:</b> Consider people in a marriage or civil partnership		
Please tick (✓) the relevant box:		<b>Overall impact:</b>
<b>Positive</b>	<input type="checkbox"/>	The strategy will benefit all people including people who are married or in a civil partnership.
<b>Neutral</b>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	

<b>Negative</b>		<i>*Expand box as required</i>
<b>Evidence:</b>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		
<b>Sources used:</b>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		

<b>Pregnancy, maternity and paternity:</b> Consider those who are pregnant and those who are undertaking maternity or paternity leave		
<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		<b>Overall impact:</b>  The strategy will benefit people including women who are pregnant and individuals who are undertaking maternity or paternity leave.   <i>*Expand box as required</i>
<b>Positive</b>		
<b>Neutral</b>	✓	
<b>Negative</b>		
<b>Evidence:</b>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		
<b>Sources used:</b>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		

<b>Socio-economic status:</b> Consider those who are from low income or financially excluded backgrounds		
<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		<b>Overall impact:</b>  The Inclusive Growth Strategy provides a number of recommendations
<b>Positive</b>	✓	

<b>Neutral</b>		and suggestions to improve the economic well - being of residents within the borough. The strategy aims to stimulate more jobs and greater opportunities for residents from low income backgrounds by increasing their skills and incomes.
<b>Negative</b>		<p>The strategy addresses the poor levels of productivity that is prevalent in the borough, recommending interventions that will increase innovation and productivity within Havering. Interventions that are proposed within the strategy will assist and help residents from low income and financially excluded backgrounds.</p> <p>The overarching aim of the inclusive growth strategy is to ensure all residents are included in economic growth and are in a position to exploit opportunities arising from this growth.</p>
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		
<b>Evidence:</b> <p>The evidence base for the strategy highlighted the strengths and weaknesses of the Havering economy and how certain interventions could help residents from a low income or financially excluded background.</p>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		
<b>Sources used:</b> <p>In drafting the strategy two consultancies (SQW and BBP) were commissioned to critically evaluate the local economy and undertake a review of existing council policies relating to inclusive growth. As part of the evaluation they also analysed the strengths and weaknesses of the local labour market.</p> <p>Activities included stakeholder workshops, the surveying of 400 businesses within the borough and interviews with a wide range of local businesses and organisations. The information that was collected from these sources was used to inform the strategy.</p>		
<i>*Expand box as required</i>		

## Action Plan

In this section you should list the specific actions that set out how you will address any negative equality impacts you have identified in this assessment.

Protected characteristic	Identified negative impact	Action taken to mitigate impact*	Outcomes and monitoring**	Timescale	Lead officer
N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	Howard Swift

\* You should include details of any future consultations you will undertake to mitigate negative impacts

\*\* Monitoring: You should state how the negative impact will be monitored; how regularly it will be monitored; and who will be monitoring it (if this is different from the lead officer).

## Review

In this section you should identify how frequently the EIA will be reviewed; the date for next review; and who will be reviewing it.

The EIA will be reviewed annually twelve months after the publication of the strategy and an officer from Regeneration will review it.

## Economic evidence base: Havering

SQW and BBP Regeneration, January 2018

# Structure

---

## PART I

Borough-wide analysis, set within a wider spatial context, focusing on:

- **Workplace economy:** businesses, workplaces and jobs within the Borough; their sectoral profile; and the earnings and GVA linked to these
- **Residence-based economy:** the profile of Havering's residents: the jobs in which they are working, their occupations, their qualifications and the earnings they are generating

## PART II

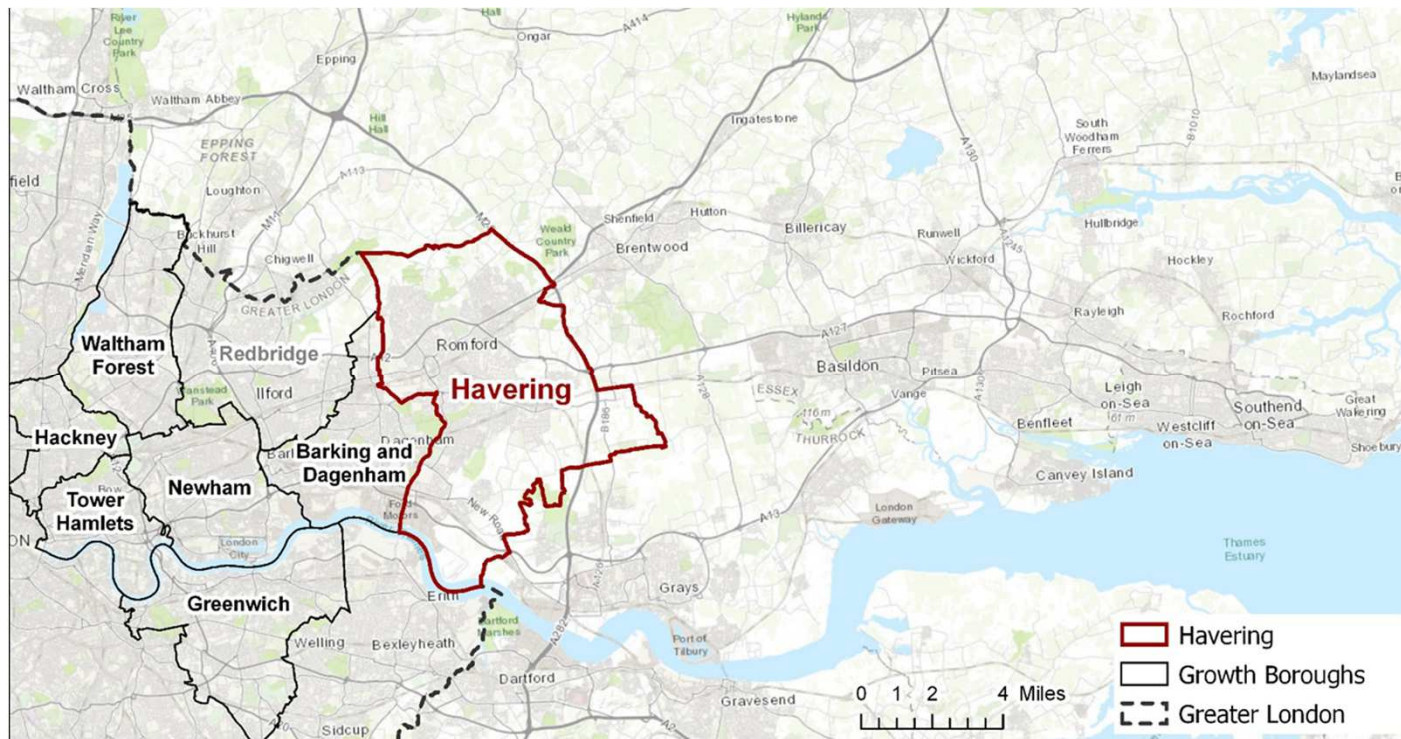
Local area narrative, focusing particularly on the property market in:

- Romford
- Rainham Riverside
- Other town centres (Upminster, Hornchurch, etc.)

## Part I: Borough-wide analysis

# Havering's wider spatial context

Havering is both “part of London” and (functionally) “part of South Essex” – it has strong links with both

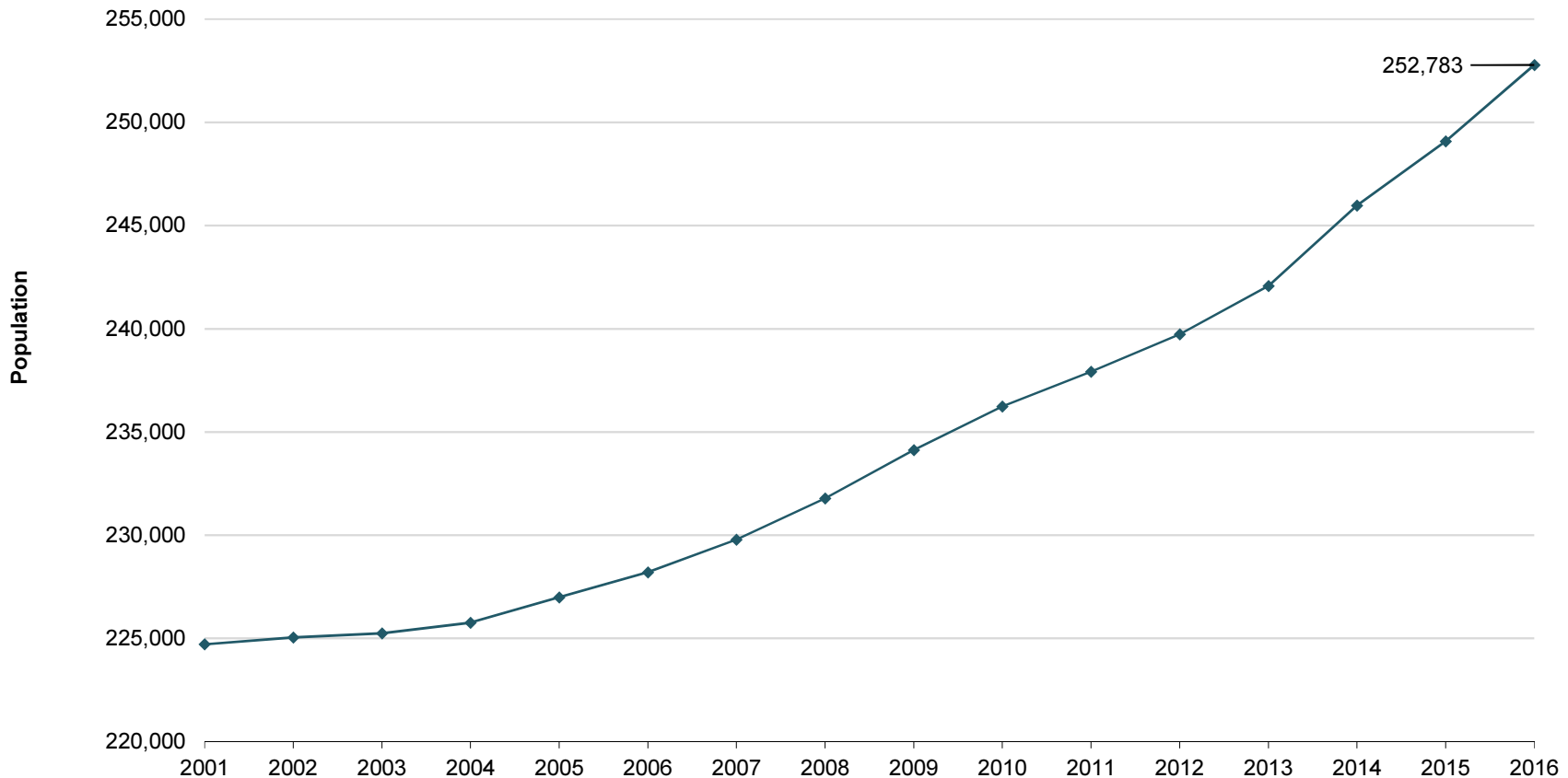


Source: Produced by SQW 2017. Licence 100030994. Contains OS data © Crown copyright [and database right] [2017] and data from Esri and the GIS User Community.



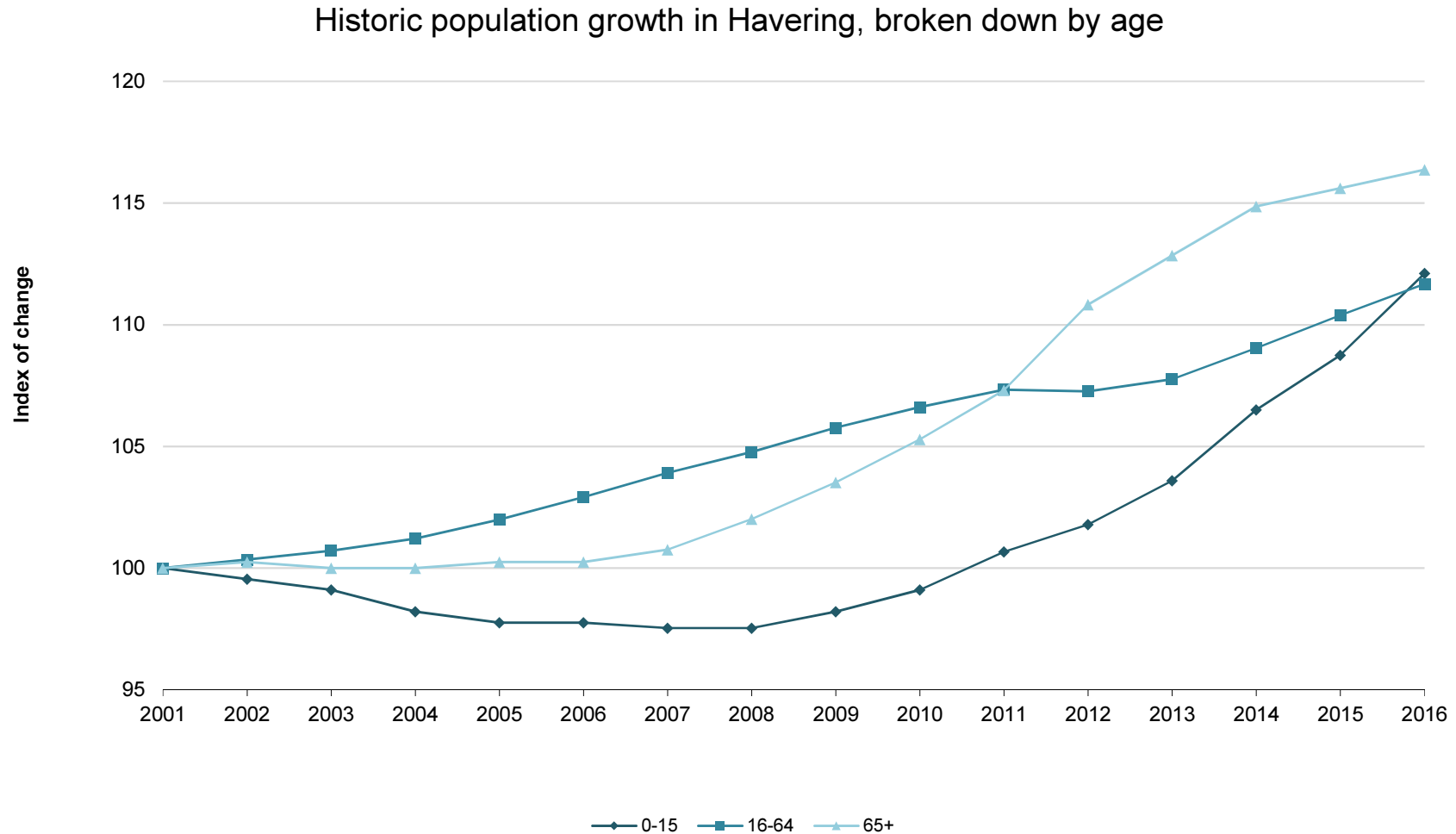
# Havering's population has grown steadily over the last 15 years

Growth in Havering's Population, 2001- 2016

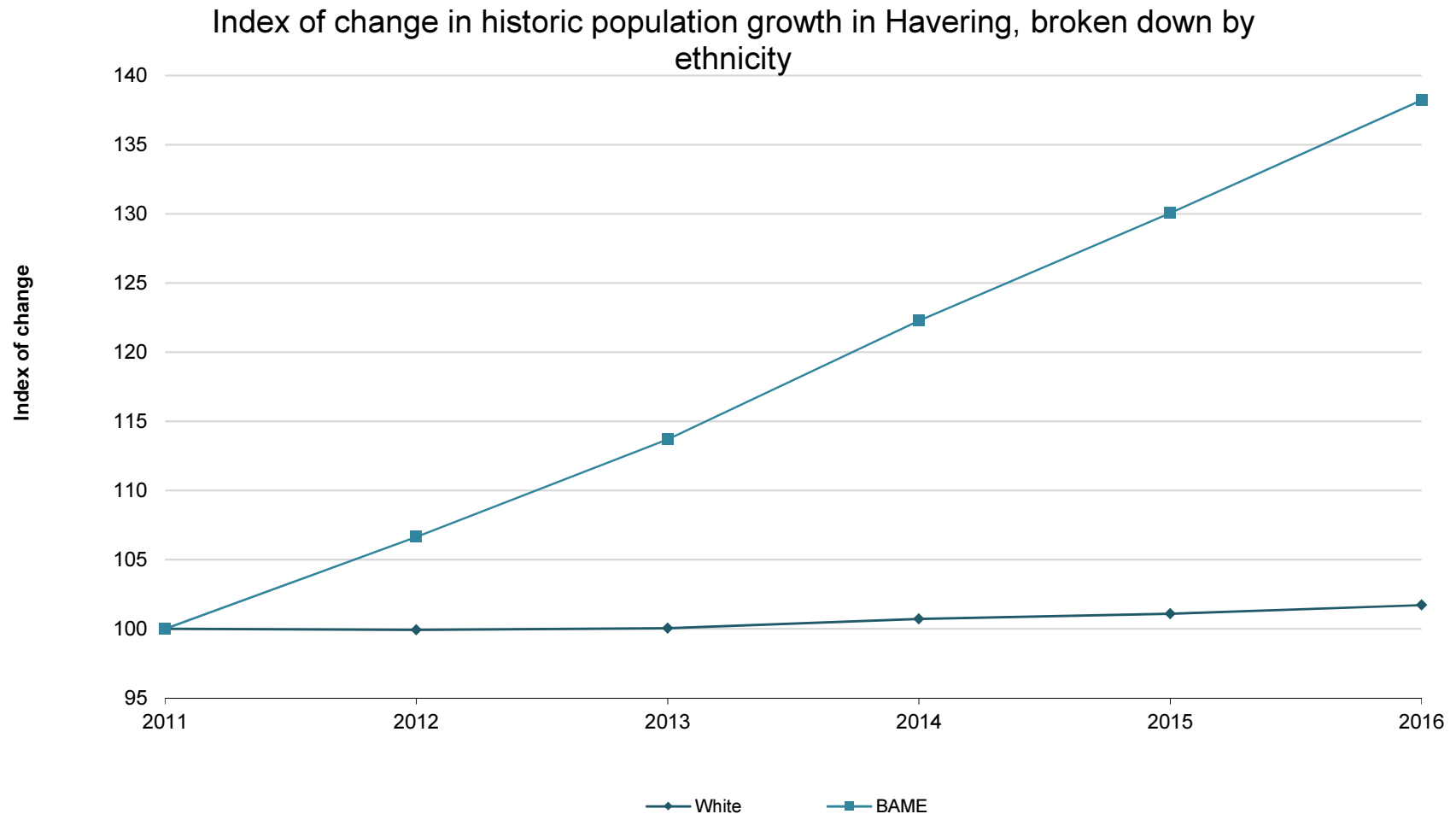


Source: ONS Population Estimates – local authority based by single year of age, 2001-2016

Its age profile is changing; more old people, but in the last few years, more children too

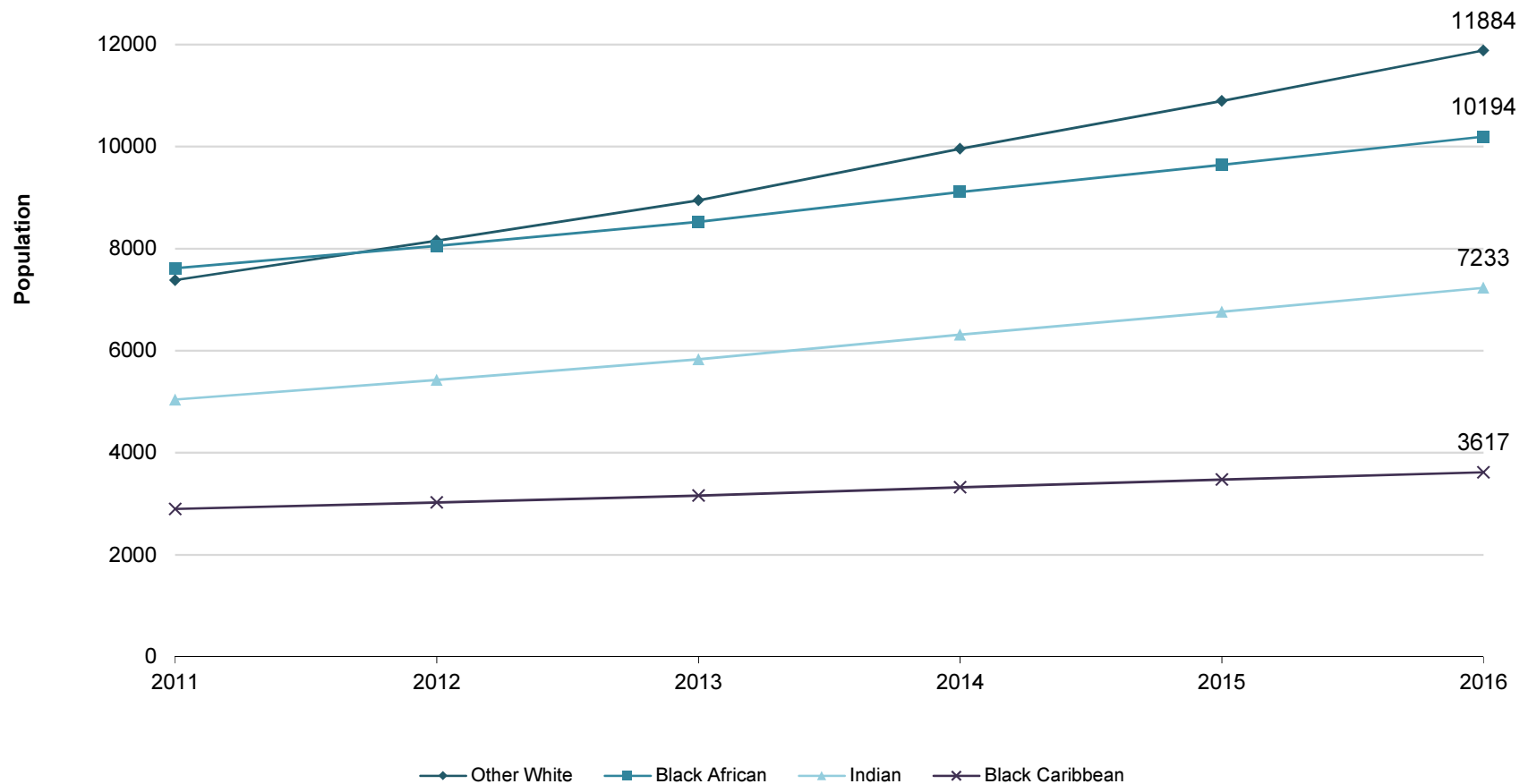


The Borough is also becoming more ethnically diverse: its Black, Asian and Minority Ethnic (BAME) population grew by more than a third between 2011 and 2016



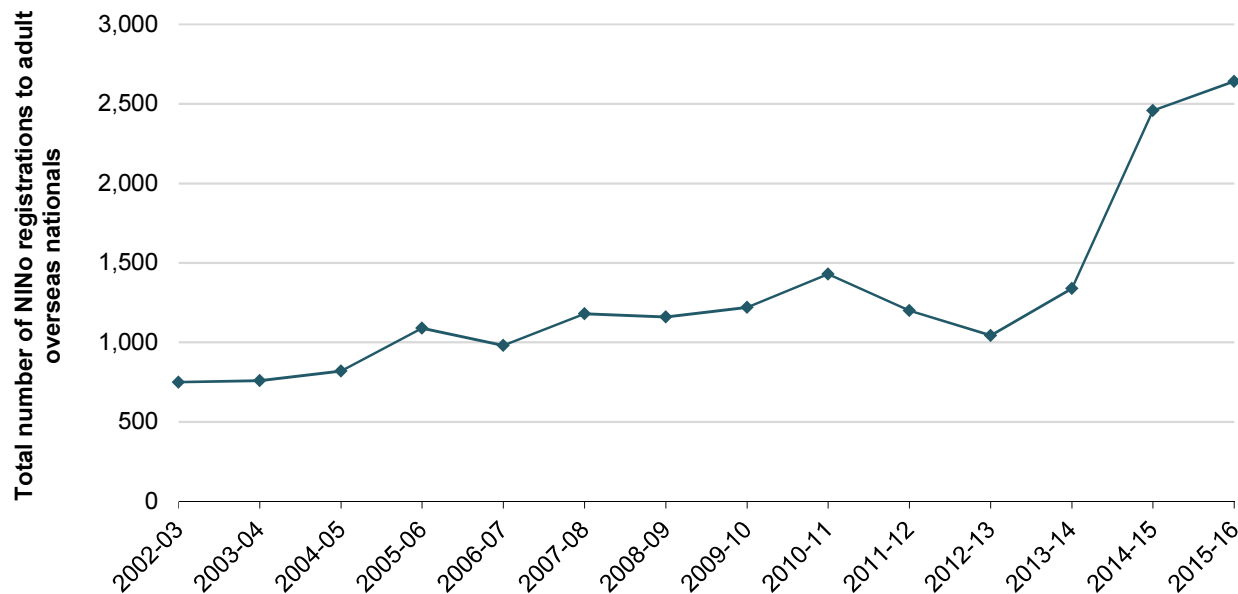
# Ethnic minority populations are growing at different rates – currently 'other white' is the fastest growing of the four biggest groups

Historic population growth in Havering, broken down by the four largest ethnic groups after White British



# National Insurance Number registrations issued to overseas nationals have risen sharply in recent years

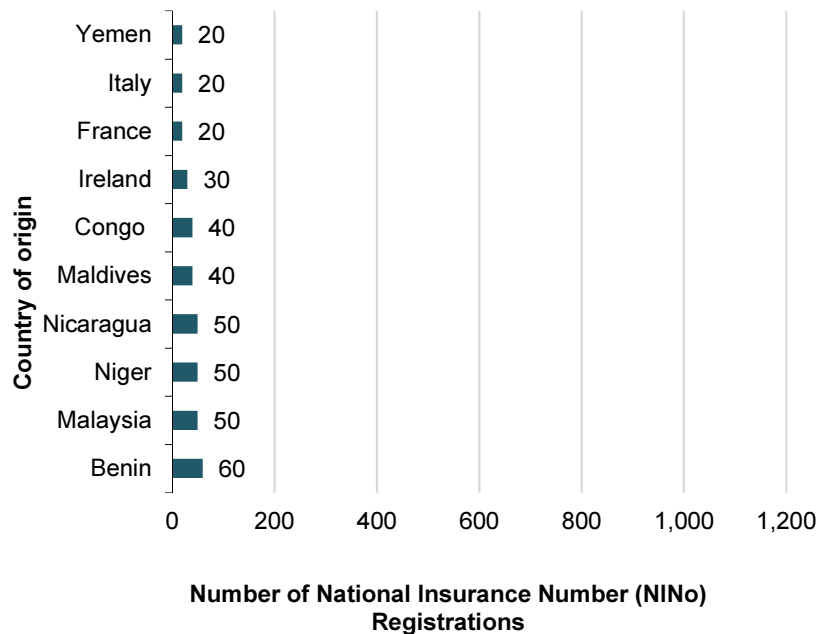
Total number of National Insurance Number (NINo) registrations to adult overseas nationals entering the UK in Havering for 2002-03 to 2015-16



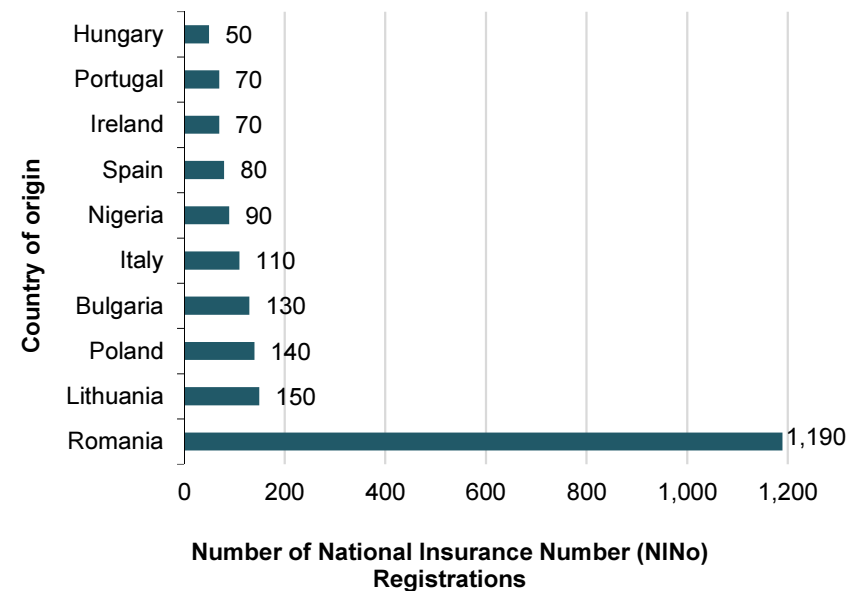
Source: Department for Work & Pensions, National Insurance Number Registrations of Overseas Nationals, Borough and MSOA

# There has been a shift towards EU nationals in NINo registrations over time

Top 10 countries of origin for National Insurance Number (NINo) registrations to adult overseas nationals entering the UK in Havering 2002-03



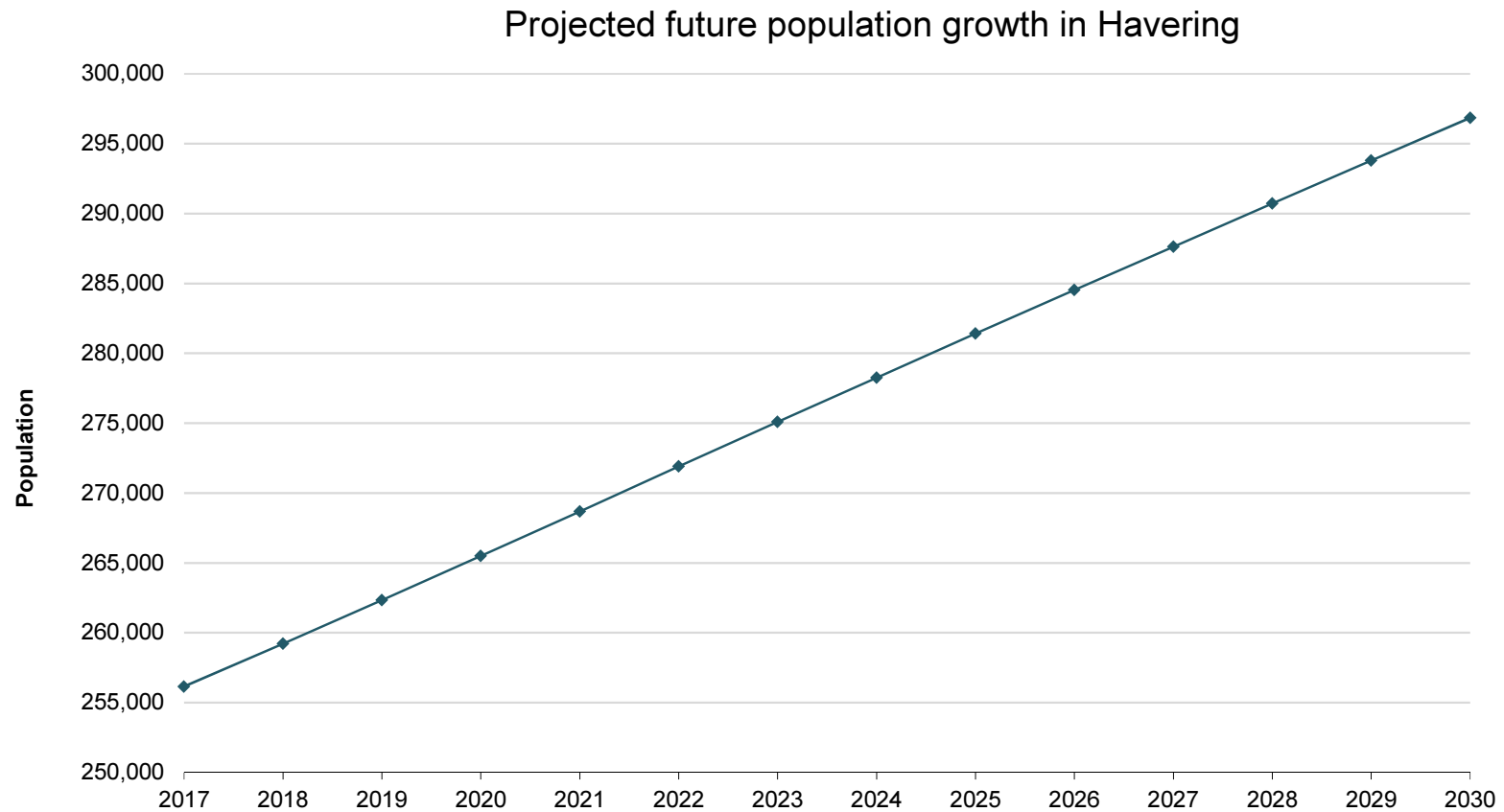
Top 10 countries of origin for National Insurance Number (NINo) registrations to adult overseas nationals entering the UK in Havering 2015-16



Source: DWP, National Insurance Number Registrations of Overseas Nationals, Borough and MSOA via GLA

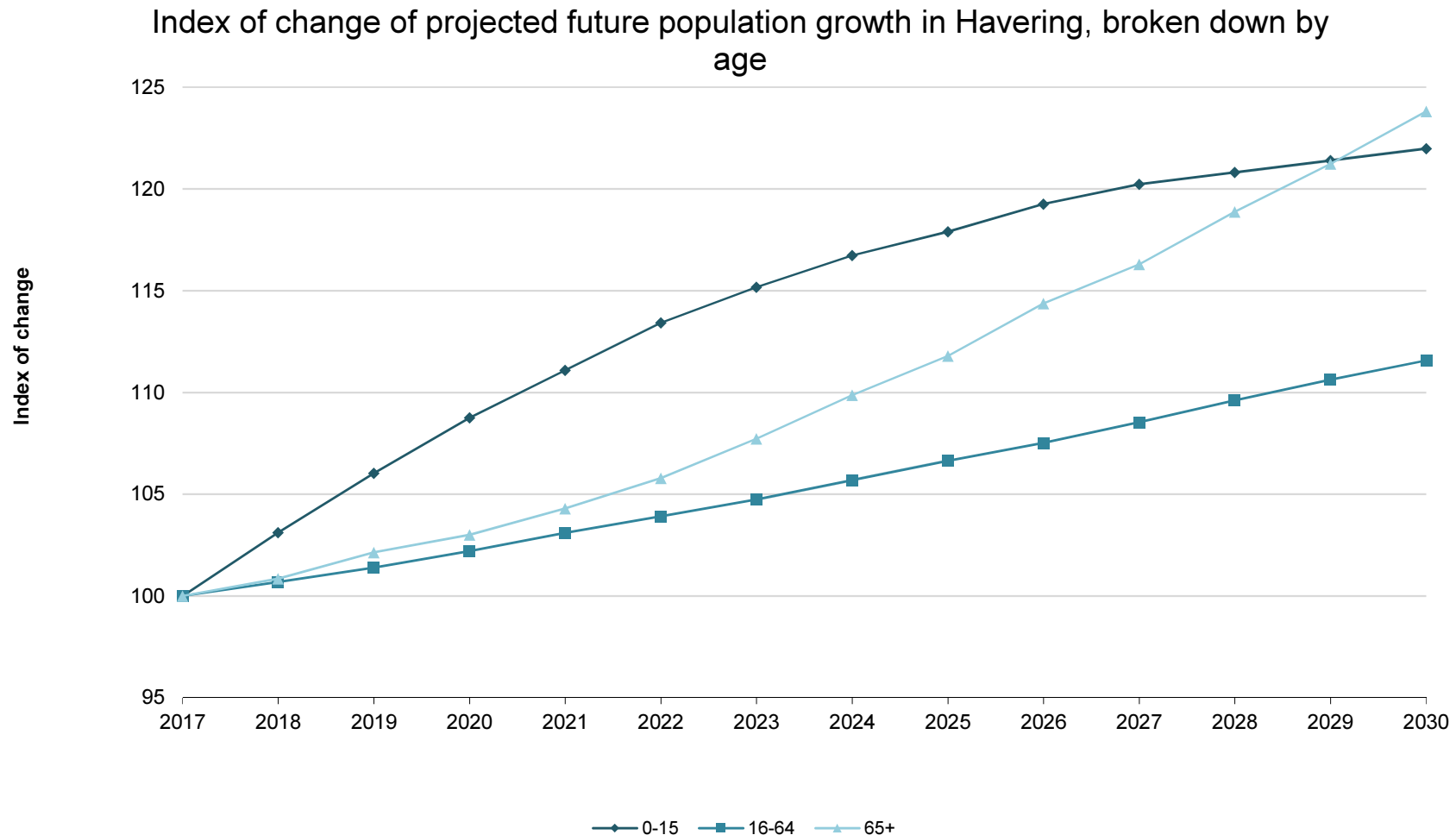
Source: DWP, National Insurance Number Registrations of Overseas Nationals, Borough and MSOA via GLA

These demographic changes are projected to continue – the population of the Borough is expected to grow by 40,000 people by 2030



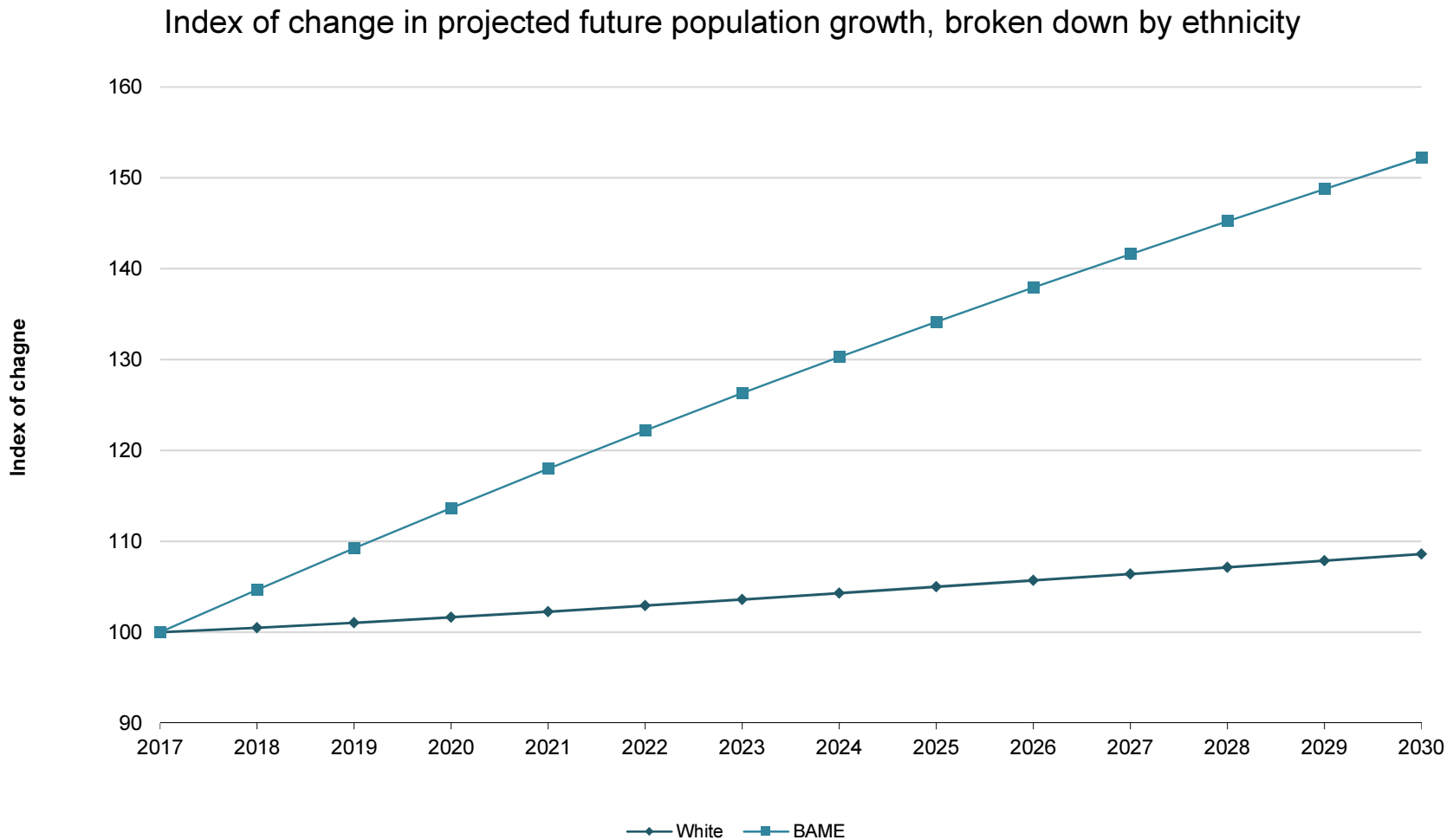
Source: GLA Population Projections, central trend, 2017-2030

The relative growth in both the younger and older age cohorts is projected to continue, while the working age population is projected to grow more slowly

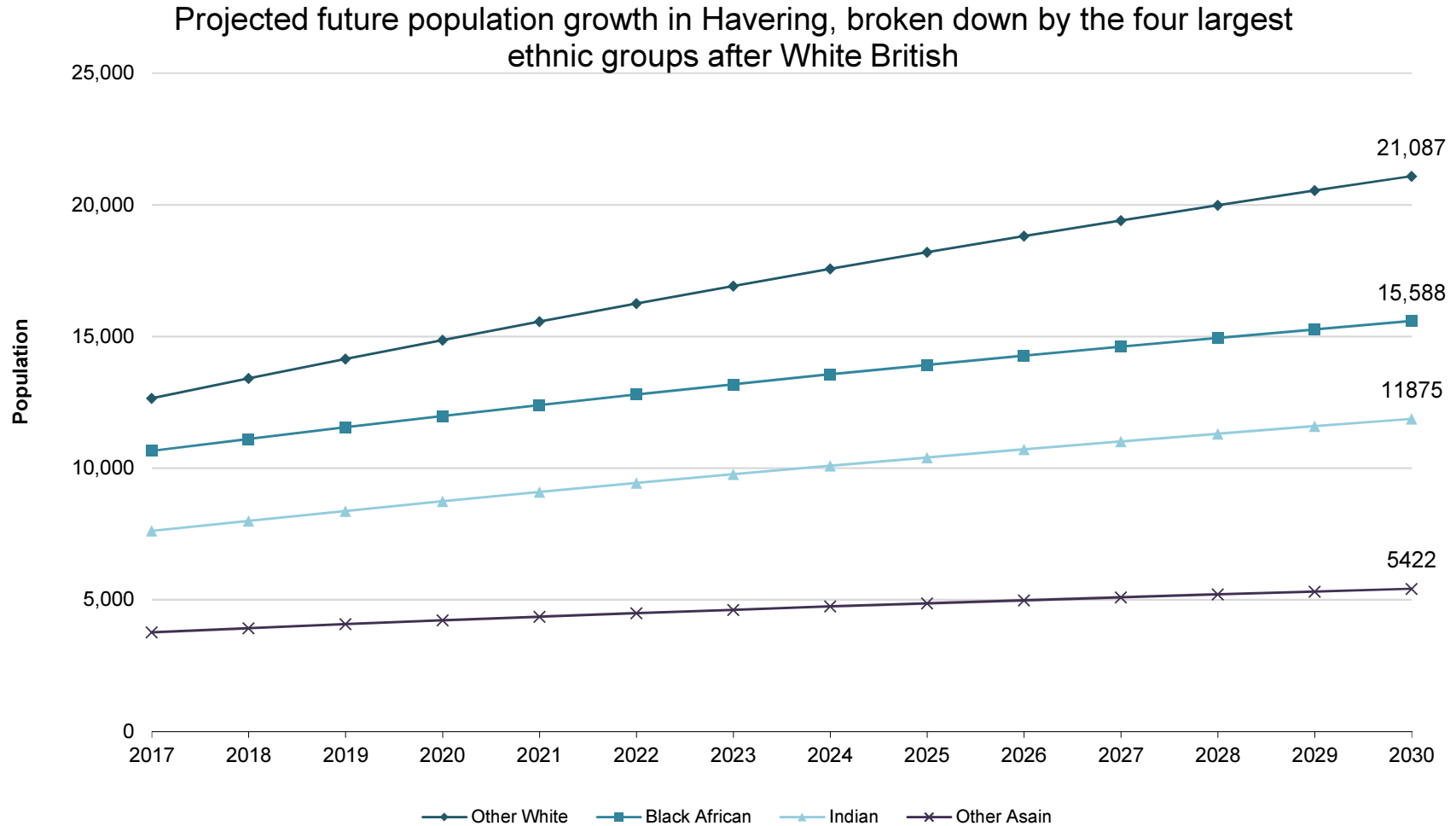




# And the Borough's BAME population is projected to continue to grow more quickly than its White British population

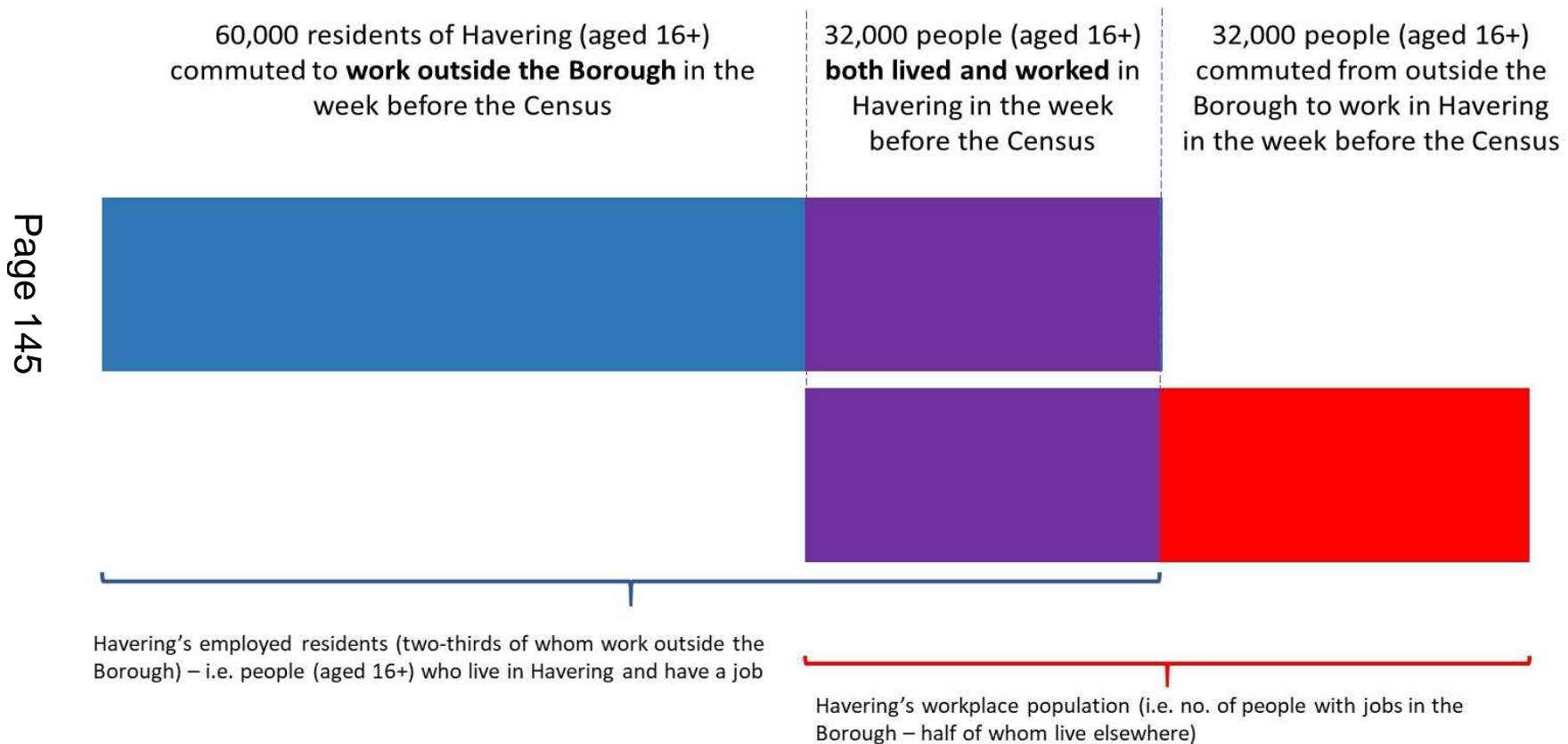


... though again, the rate of growth is expected to differ across BAME groups



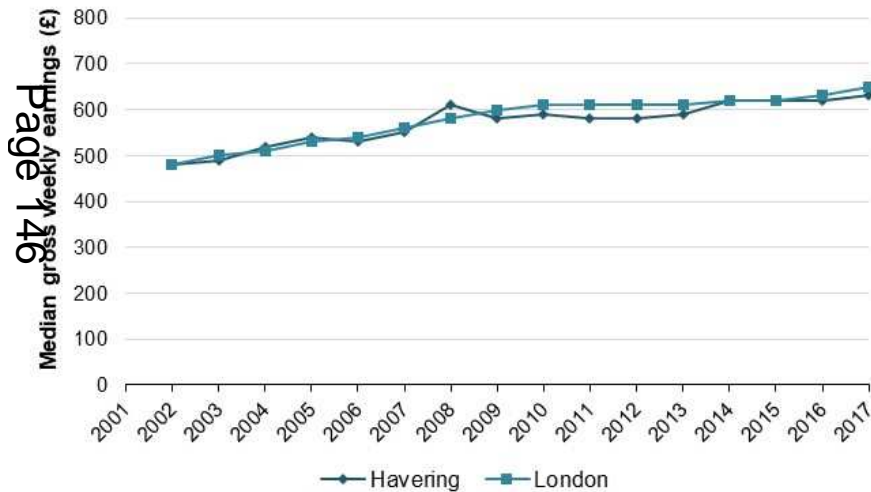
# Havering has a very “fluid” economy because of commuting flows

The people who work in the borough and are employed by local businesses are (in large part) a different ‘population’ from the working residents, the majority of whom commute out of the borough each day

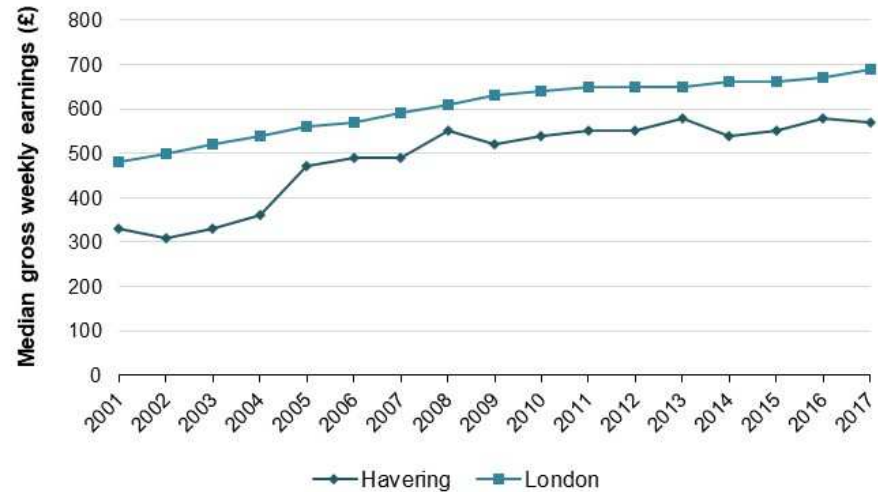


...and there are differences between the two groups: people who work in Havering generally earn less than its residents, while the residence-based economy (on this measure) is very similar to London

Median gross weekly earnings of full time employees (resident analysis)



Median gross weekly earnings of full time employees (workplace analysis)



Source: ONS Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings

## Havering's workplace economy

# Havering's workplace economy: a snapshot

	Havering	Barking and Dagenham
Total number of enterprises	9,800	6,800
Total number of local units	11,100	8,000
Total number of jobs	92,000	61,000

Source: table contains data from 2017, ONS UK Business Counts and 2015, ONS Jobs Density

Economic output for Havering and Barking and Dagenham (in combination):

- **£8.9bn** GVA generated by Havering and B&D (2014, ONS Regional GVA NUTS 3)

Headline measure of **productivity**:

- **GVA per filled job** (for Havering and B&D) is **£58,500**:
  - 83% of the figure for London
  - 113% of the figure for England

(ONS Subregional Labour Productivity: Nominal (smoothed) GVA per filled job (£): NUTS 3 subregions, 2015)

# The number of enterprises in the Borough has grown and their sectoral distribution has changed

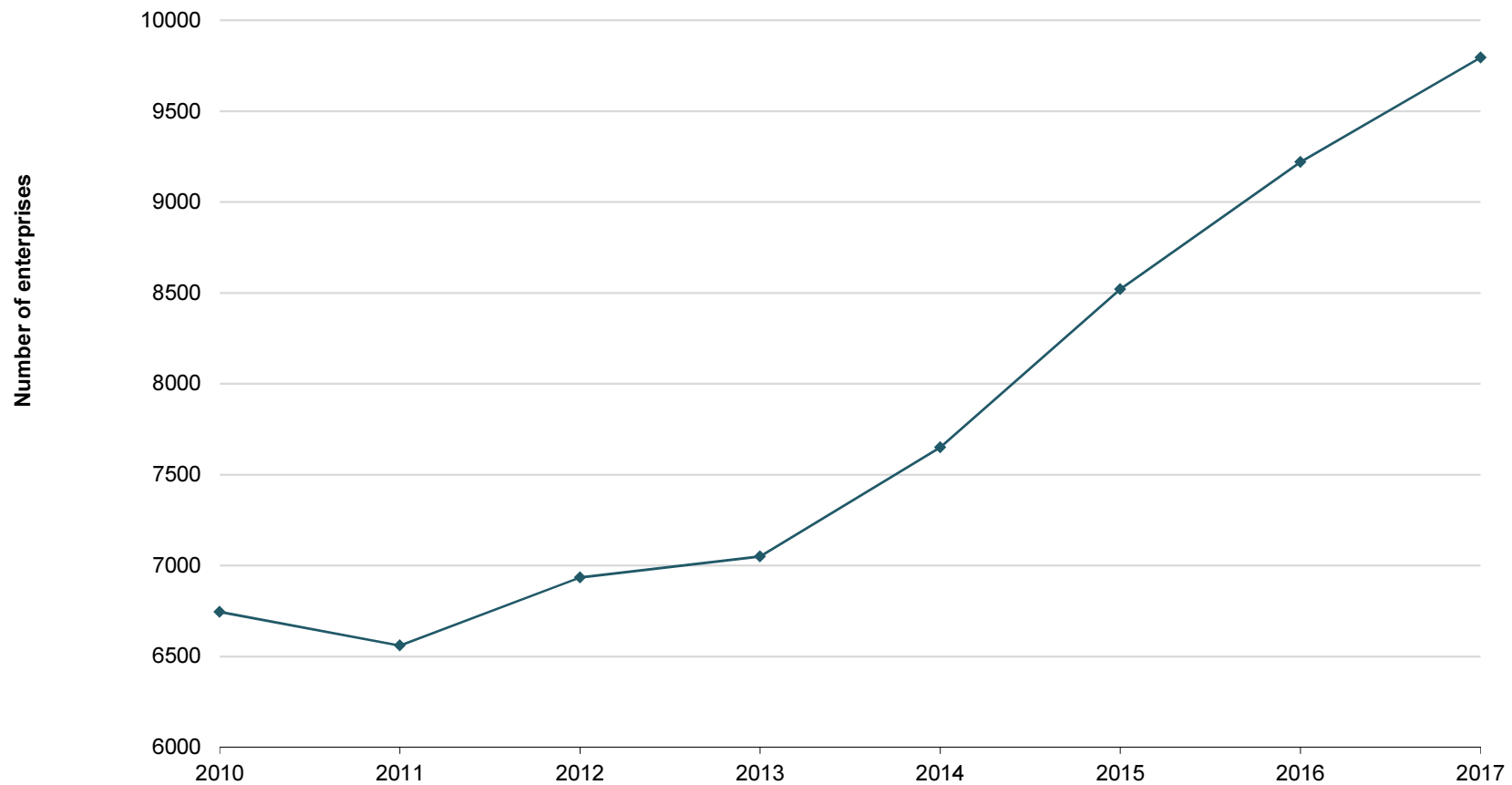
---

- Overall, the number of enterprises rose from **6,700** in 2010 to **9,800** in 2017
- The number of enterprises grew in absolute terms in all sectors, but the pattern been very uneven...
- From 2010 to 2017, some sectors saw a large increase in numbers..
  - **professional, scientific and technical** sectors saw an increase of over 600 enterprises (+75%) – although many will be small
  - **information and communications** saw a growth of 390 (+96%)... while other sectors have been almost static
  - **retail** grew by 55 enterprises (+8%)
  - **manufacturing** increased by 35 enterprises (+9%)

## Business numbers have been growing sharply in recent years

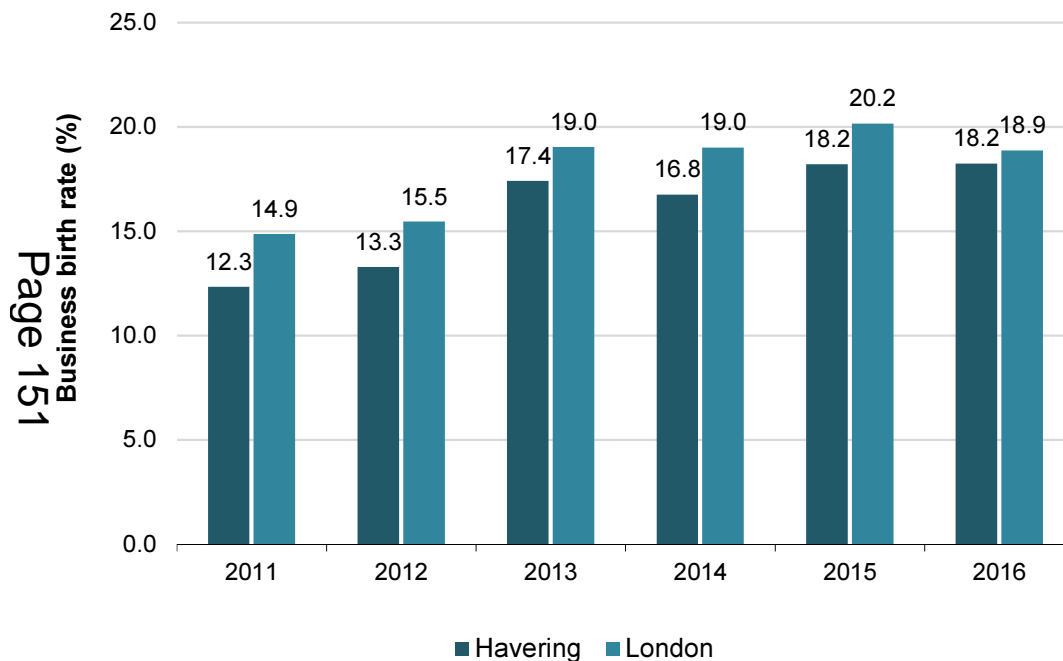
---

Total number of enterprises in Havering, 2010-2017





## Haverling has seen the growth of its business stock – and an enterprise process that is similar to London...



There were 1,850 business births in 2016

Overall pattern of growth and survival is similar to London:

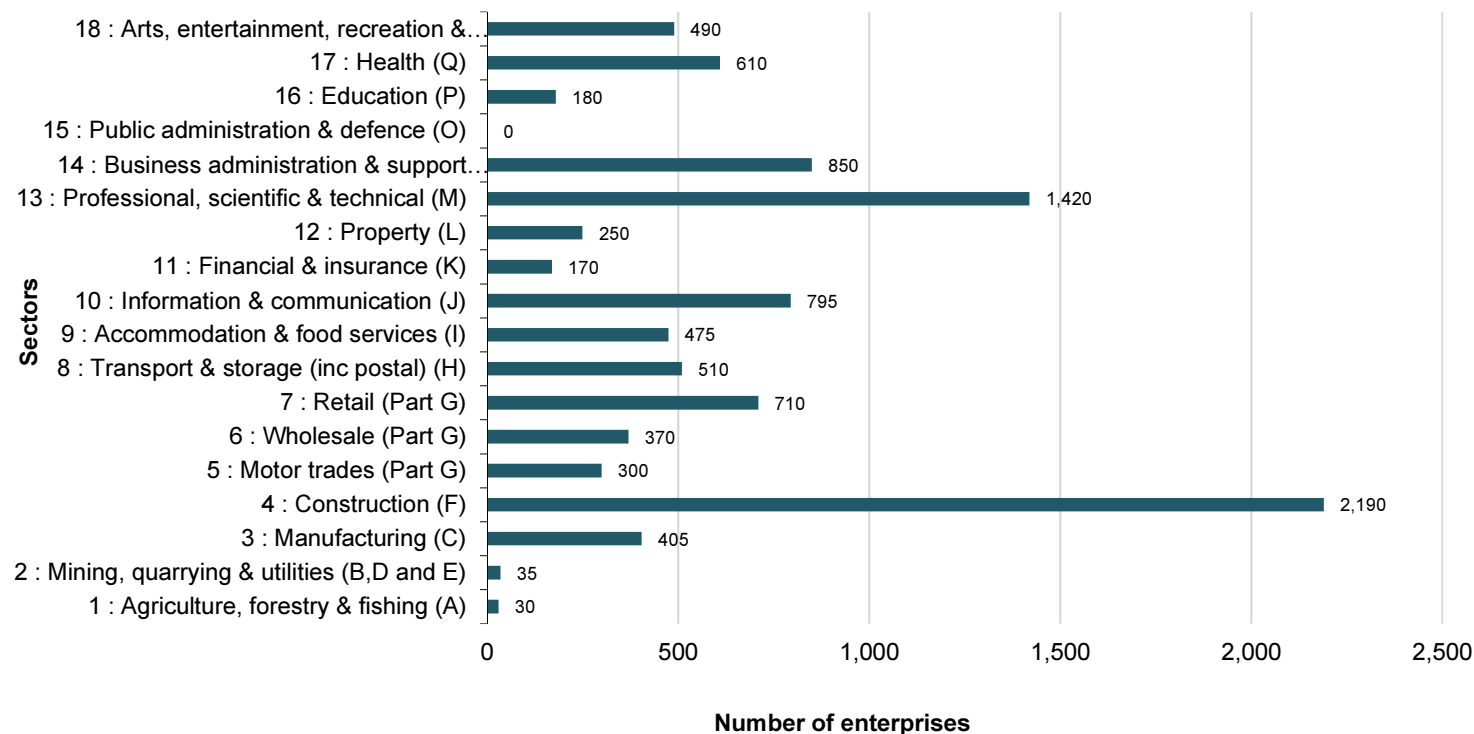
- business birth rate for Haverling was 0.7 percentage points lower than London in 2016
- five year survival rate for businesses “born” in 2011 was 42.8% in Haverling compared to 41.7% in London

Source: ONS Business Demography

# The largest numbers of businesses are found in Construction; and Professional, scientific and technical

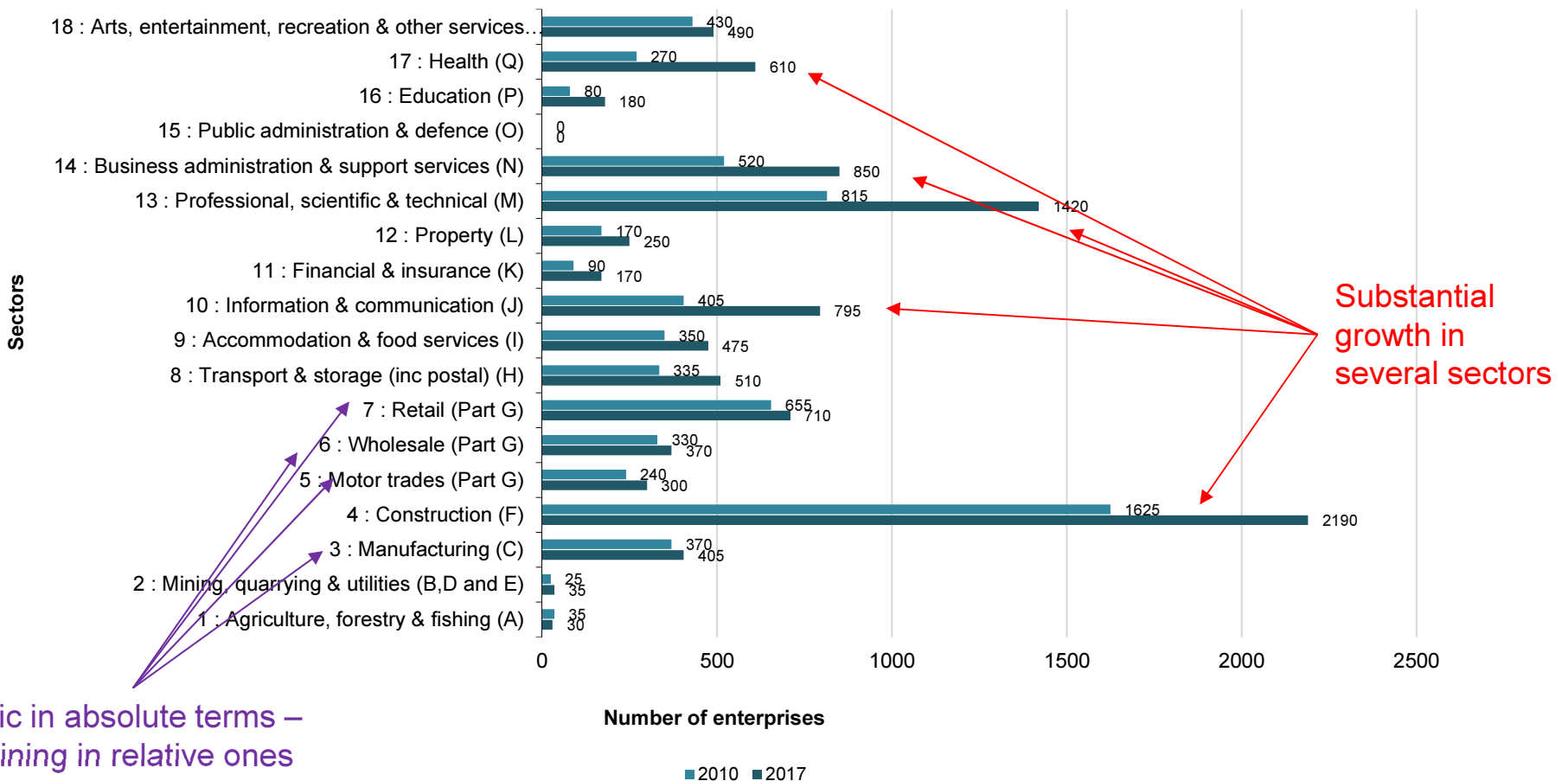
## Sectoral profile:

Sectoral distribution of enterprises in Havering, 2017



..but the sectoral distribution of enterprises seems to be changing substantially and in important respects

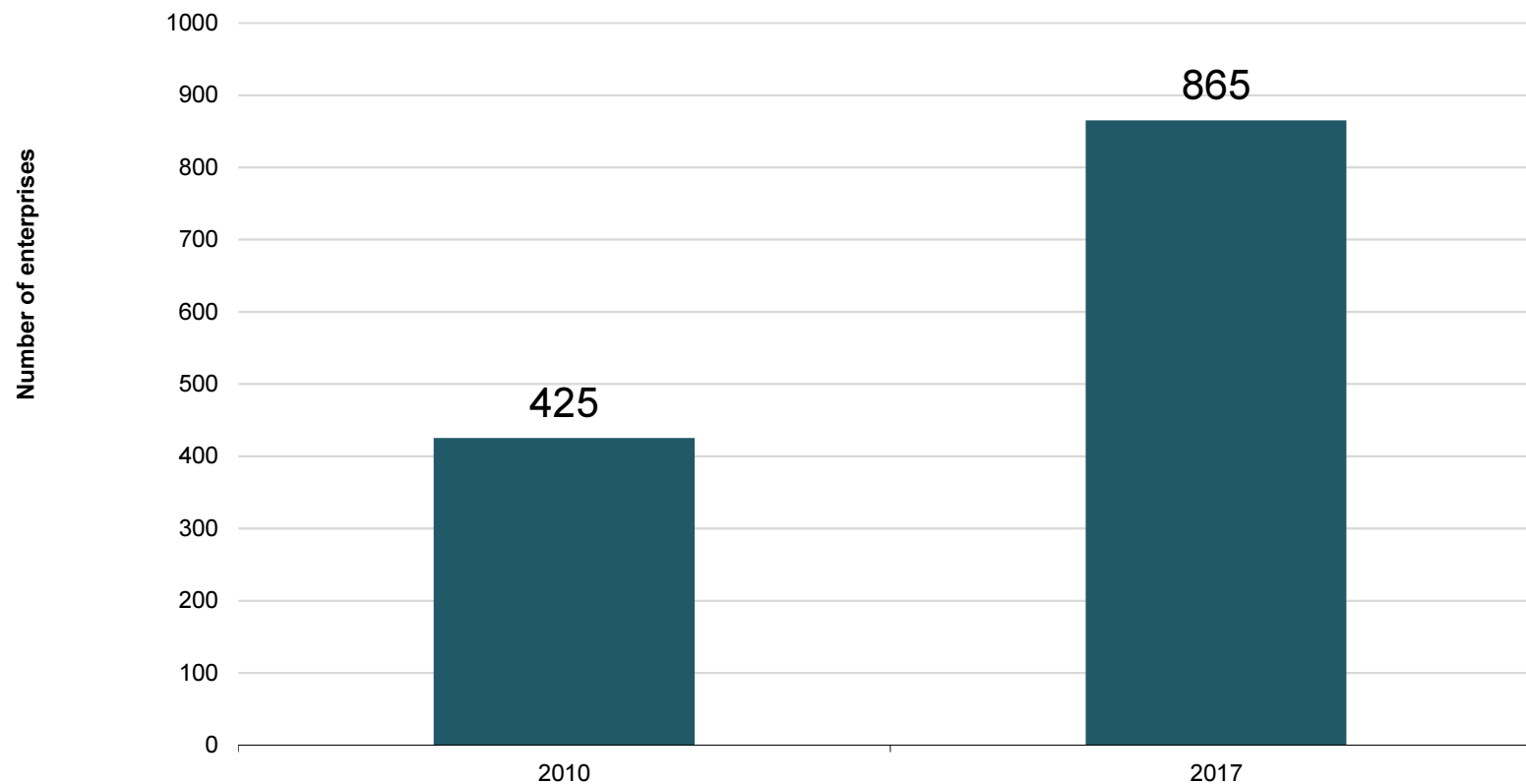
Sectoral distribution of enterprises in Havering, 2010 and 2017



The creative sector (which cuts across the conventional sector classification on previous slide) has seen strong growth in business numbers – more than doubling its numbers

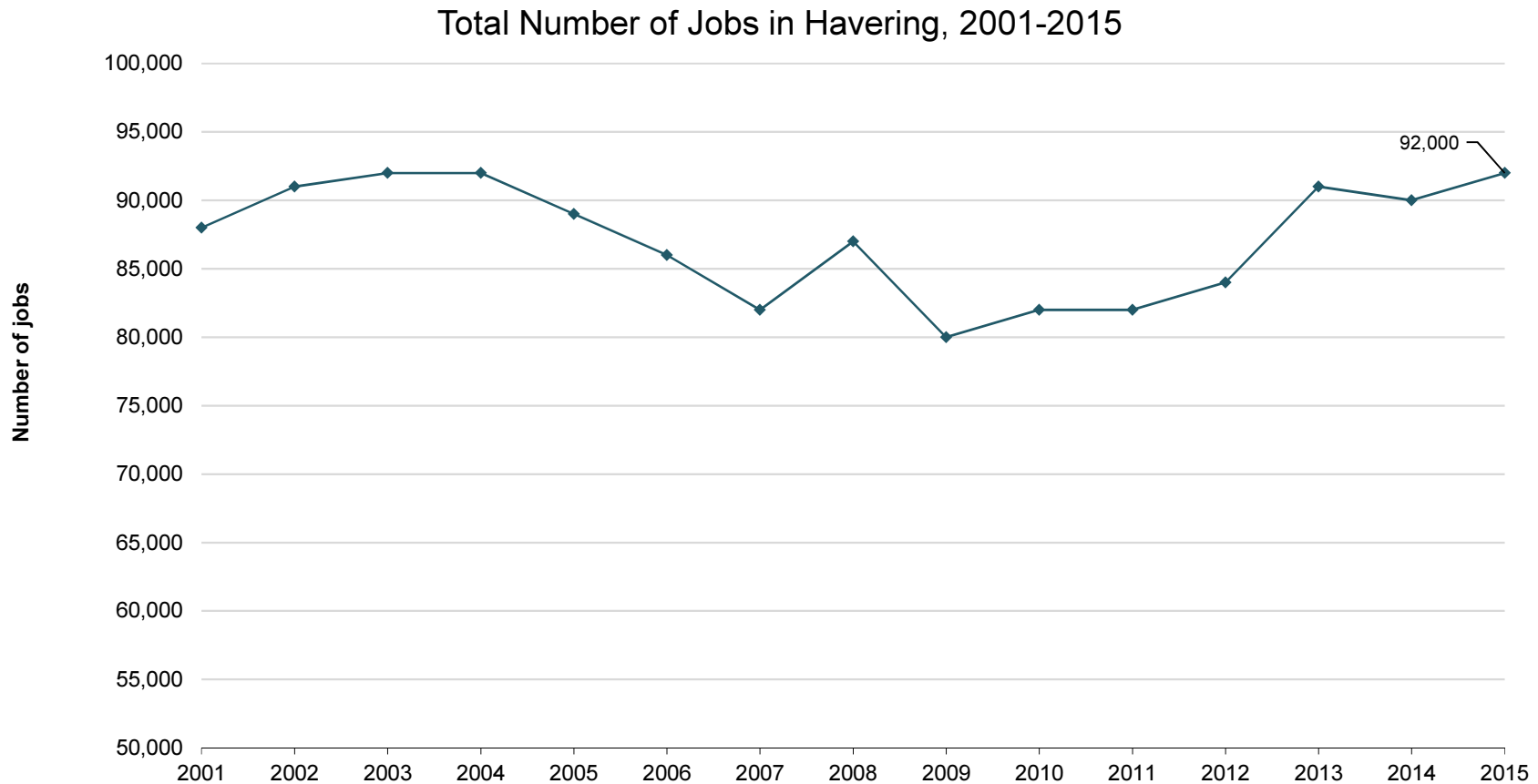
---

Total Enterprises in the Creative Sector in Havering



The total number of jobs in Havering has fluctuated over time, but is now back to its previous (2003-04) peak (though its population is bigger now)

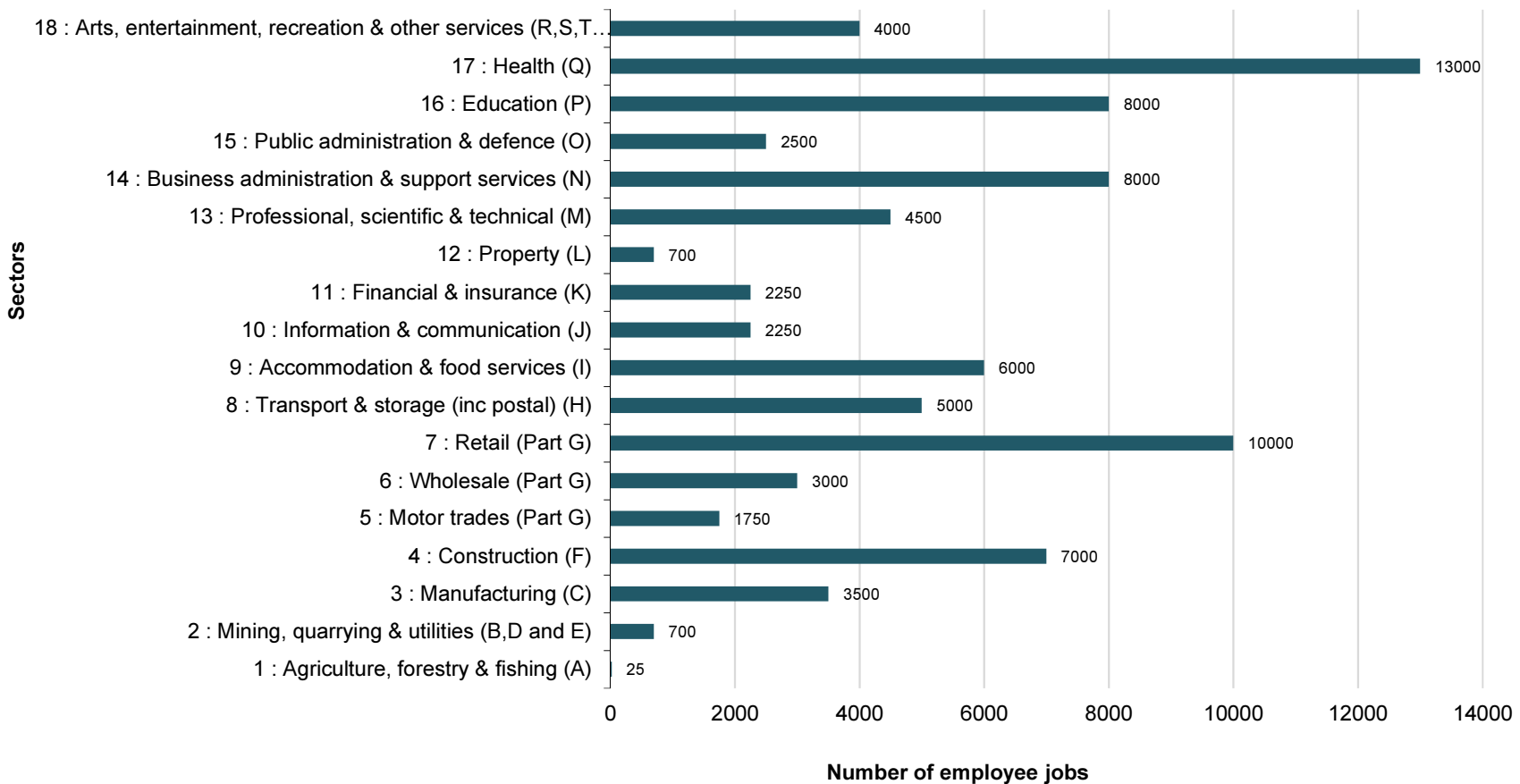
---



Source: ONS Jobs Density, 2001-2015

# The largest number of employee jobs by sector is found in Health; Retail; Education; and Business admin and support

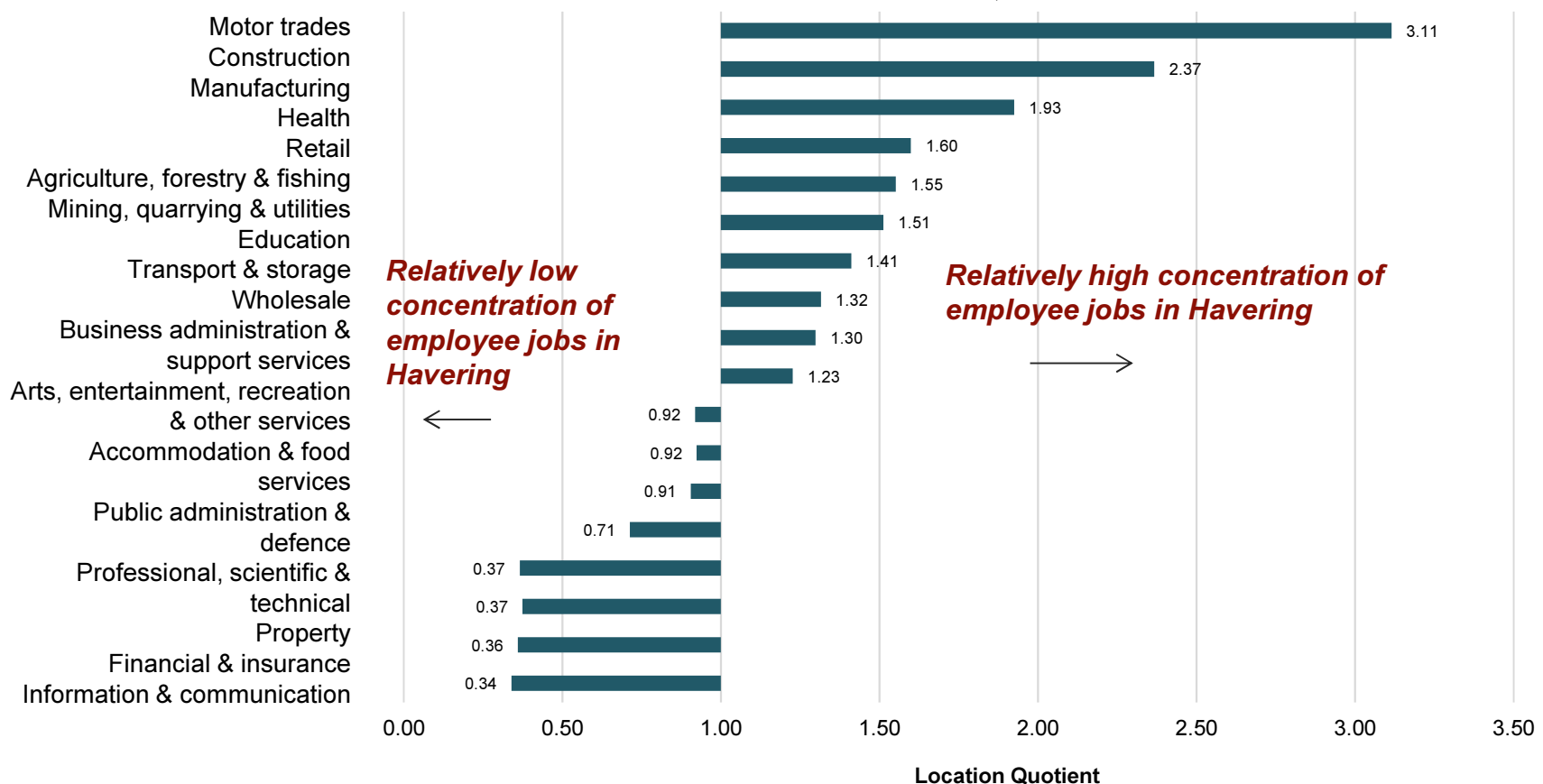
Sectoral distribution of employee jobs, 2016



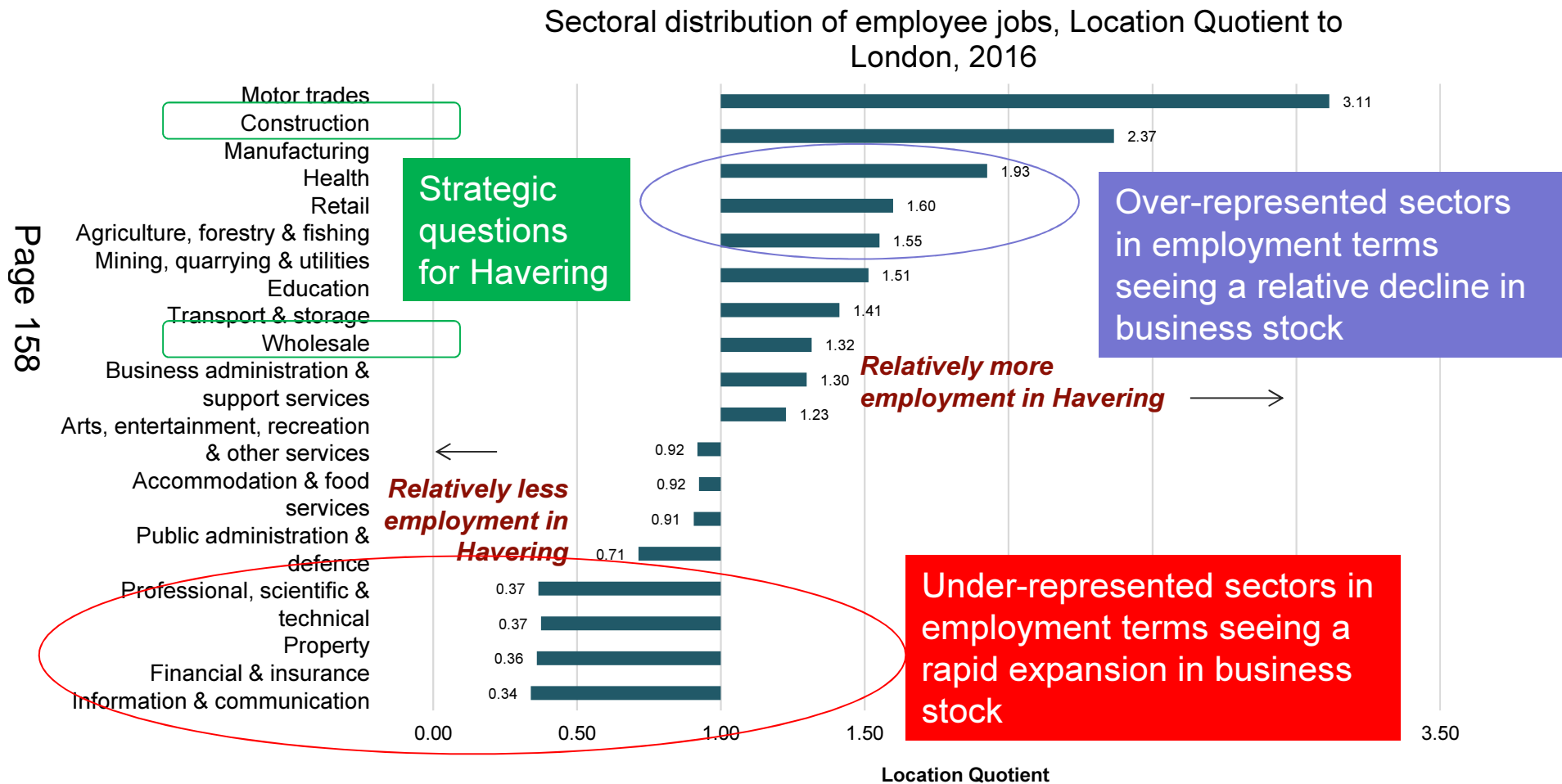
# Location Quotients show how Havering's sectoral employment pattern compares to that of London in relative terms

Page 157

Sectoral distribution of employee jobs, Location Quotient to London, 2016



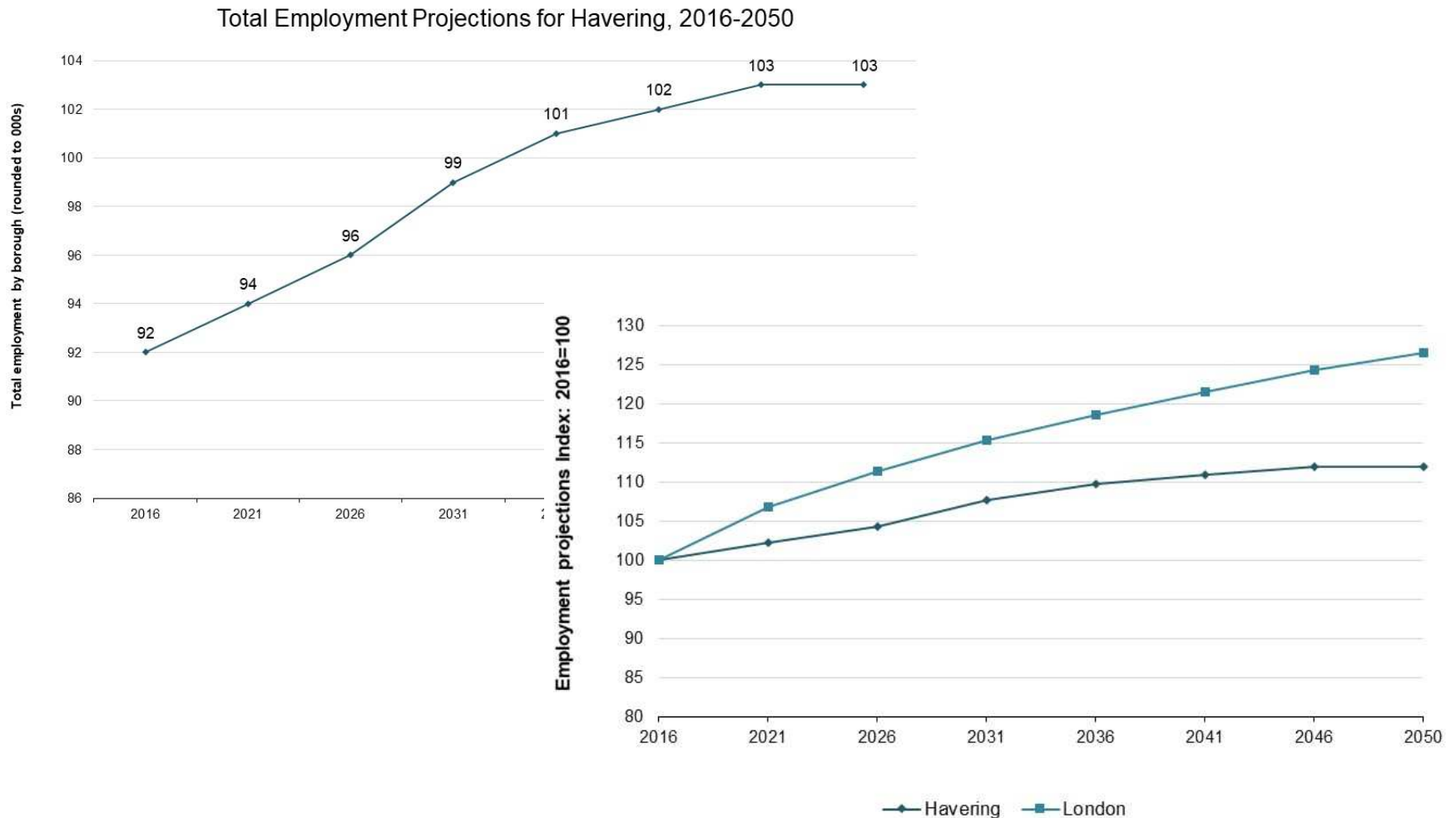
# Putting the changing distribution of enterprises alongside the employment data points to some opportunities and challenges for the Borough





# Looking ahead, steady employment growth is anticipated within Havering – but at a rate that is slower than for London

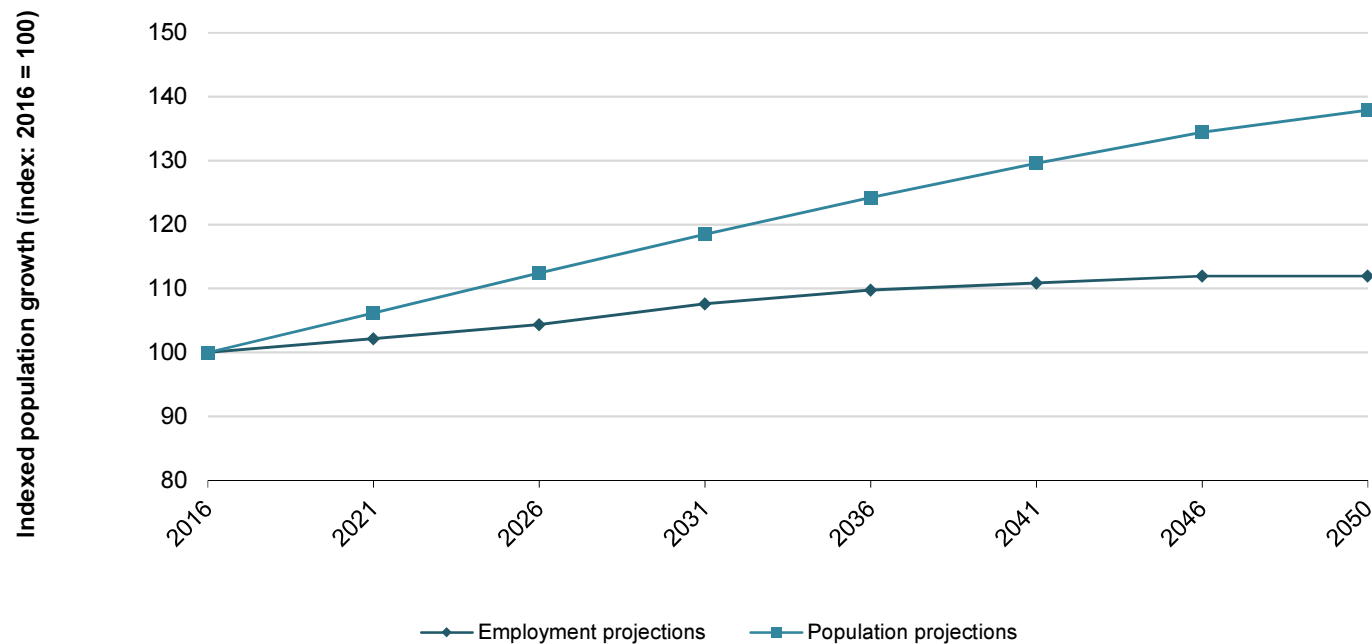
Page 159



Comparisons between different GLA projections suggest that the Borough's population is projected to grow more quickly in relative terms than the number of jobs

...this means that the Borough's 'dormitory' function is expected to become more pronounced

Indexed population and employment projections for Havering for 2016 to 2050



## Havering's residence-based economy

# Havering's residence-based economy: a snapshot

---

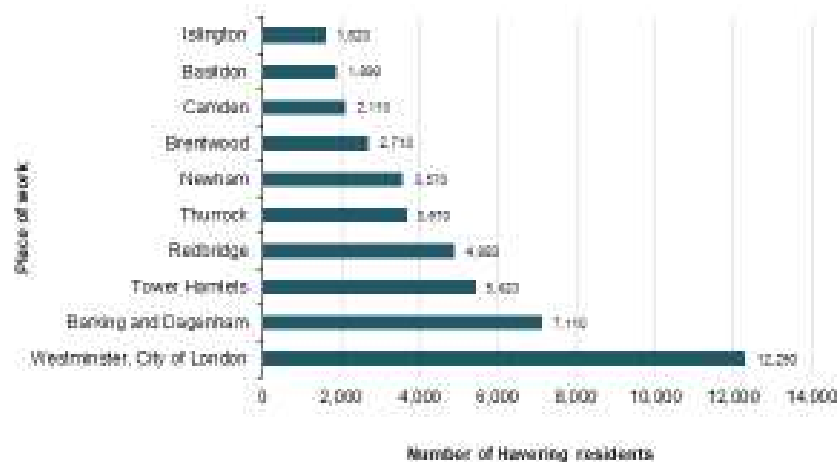
- Havering's working age population is **157,300** (Jul 2016 – Jun 2017, ONS Annual Population Survey)
- Of which:
  - 82% is economically active (compared with 78% in London and 78% in England)
  - 78% is in employment (compared with 74% in London and 75% in England)
  - 12% is self-employed (compared with 14% in London and 11% in England)

# Havering residents exhibit two patterns of commuting behaviour: a) to neighbouring areas and b) to central London

Where are Havering's residents working?

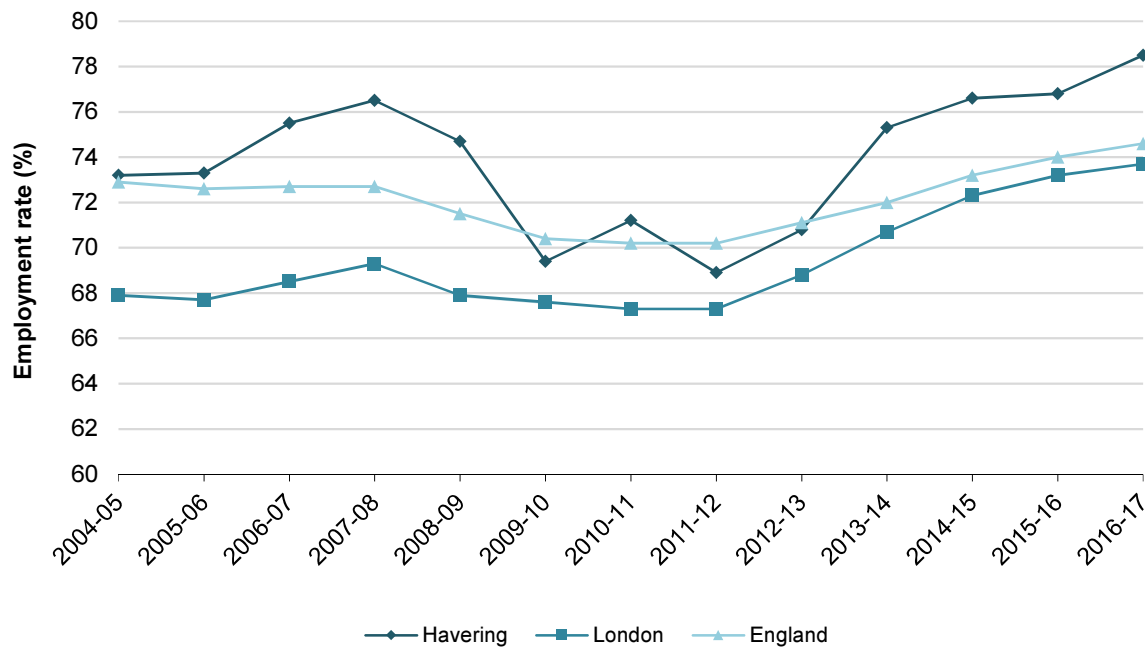


Chart showing top 10 locations for Havering residents aged 16+ to travel to work in the week before the 2011 census



# The employment rate for Havering residents is consistently higher than for London

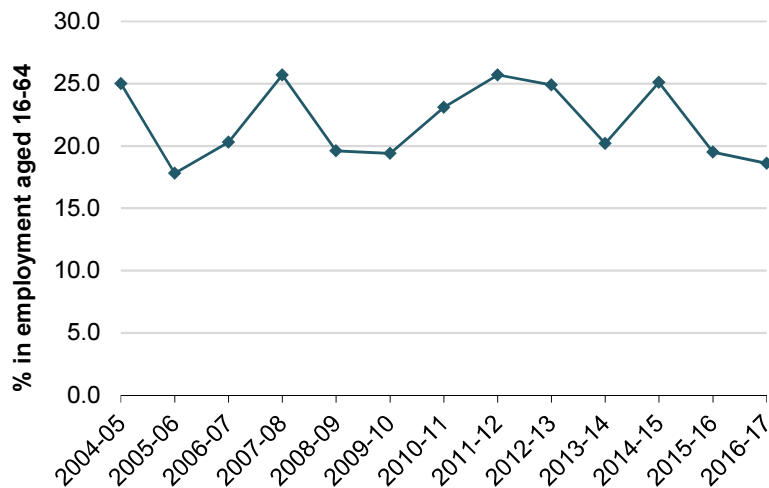
Employment rate: the number of people in employment expressed as a percentage of all people aged 16-64



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

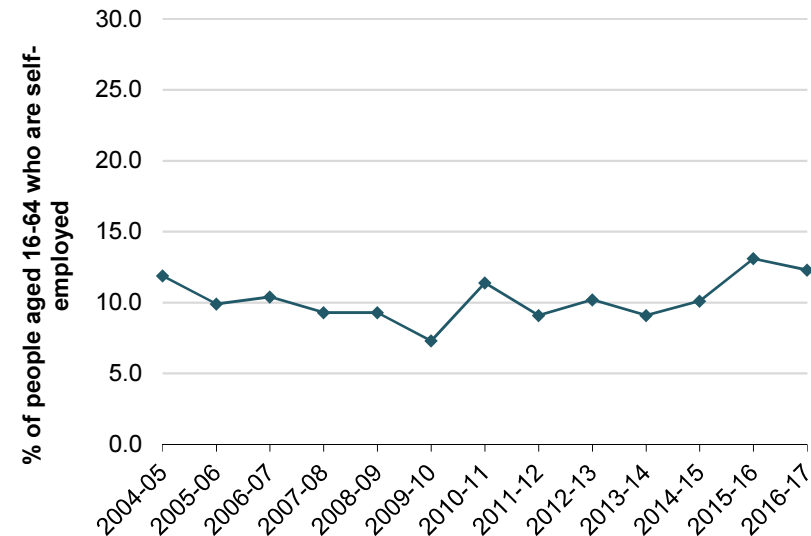
# In Havering, around 20-25% work part-time, while 10-12% are self-employed

Part-time working (% in employment working part-time – aged 16-64)



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

Self-employment (% in self-employment – aged 16-64)



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

# The single largest group of employed residents (20%) work in professional occupations

Occupation of all those in employment Jul 2016 – Jan 2017

Page 166

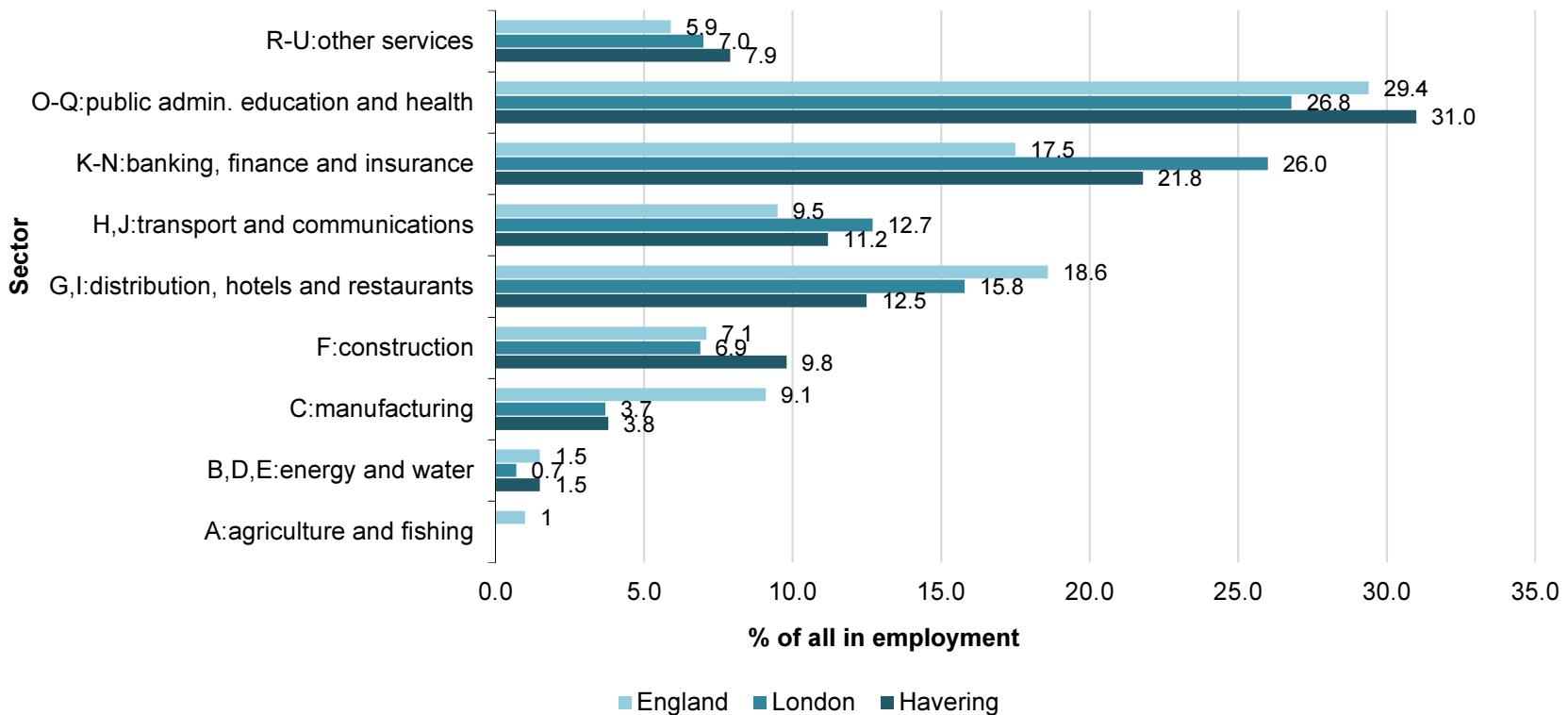


Source: ONS Annual Population Survey



# By sector, Havering residents are most likely to work in Public admin, education and health

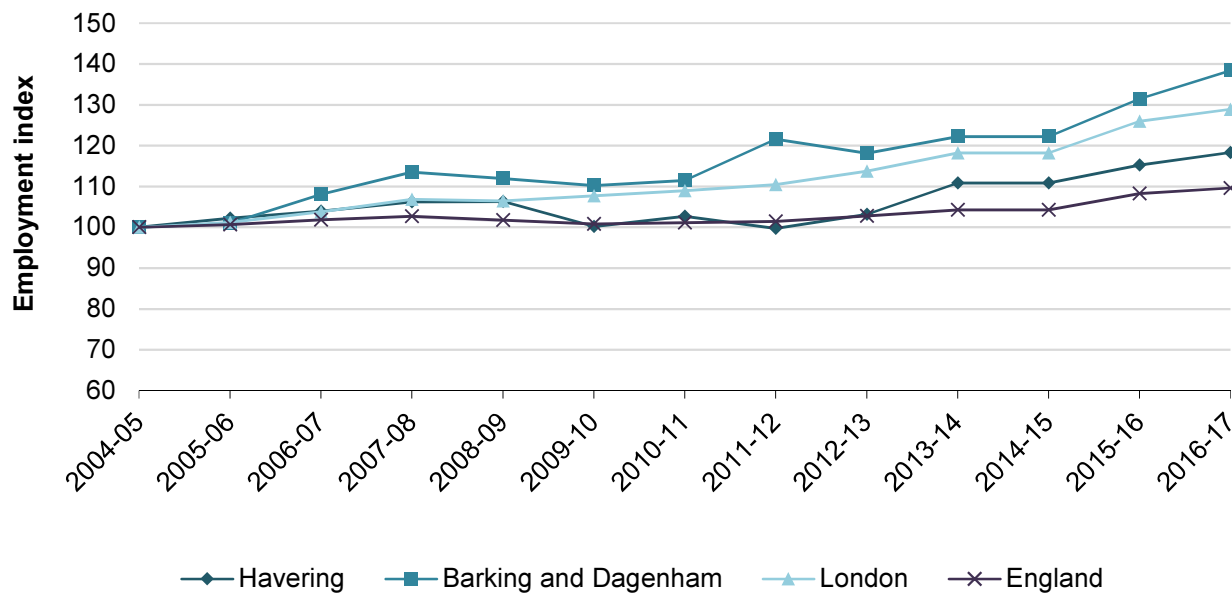
Employment by sector Jul 2016 – Jul 2017



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

## The Borough's employed population is growing – but more slowly than for London as a whole

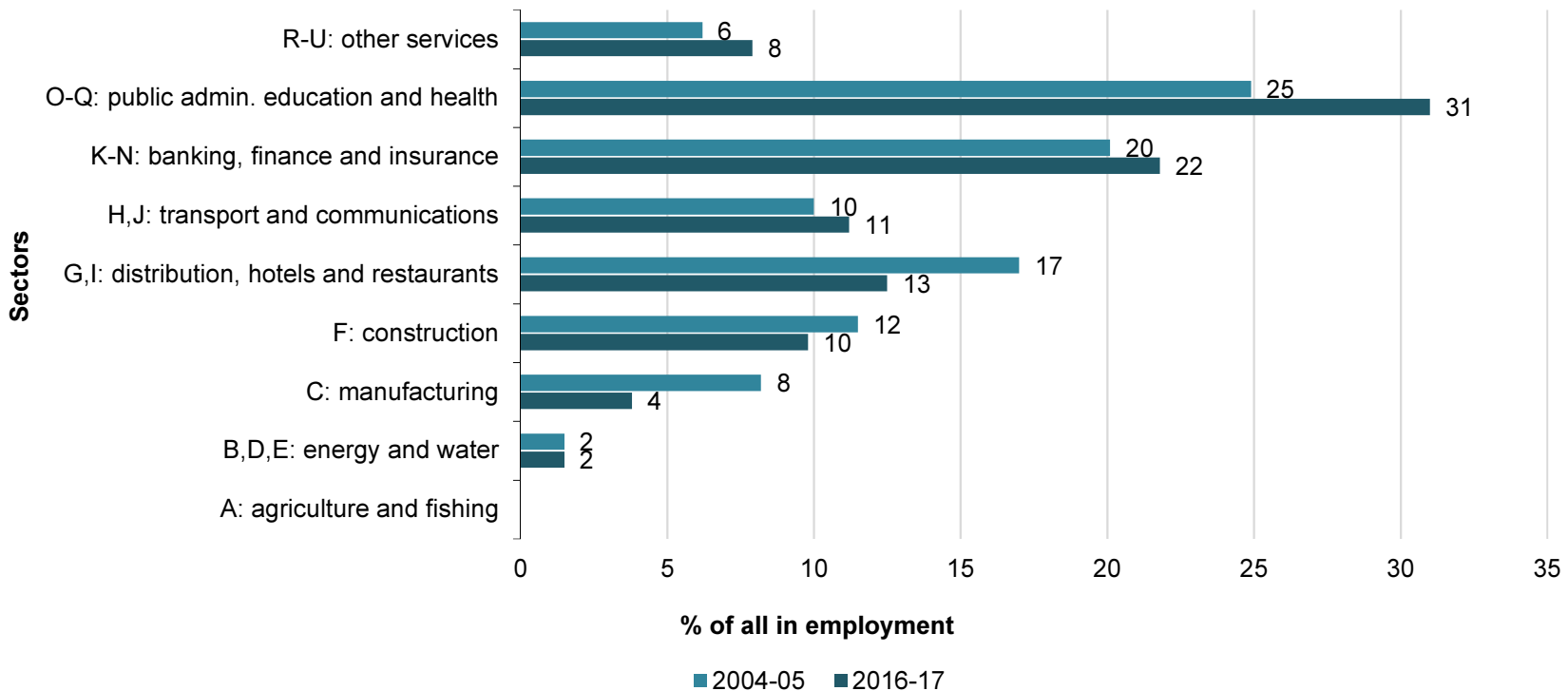
Index of total number of residents aged 16-64 in employment (index: 2004-05 = 100)



Source: SQW analysis of ONS Annual Population Survey

In just over a decade, the share of residents working in Public admin, education and health has grown, but it has declined in Construction; and Distribution, hotels and restaurants

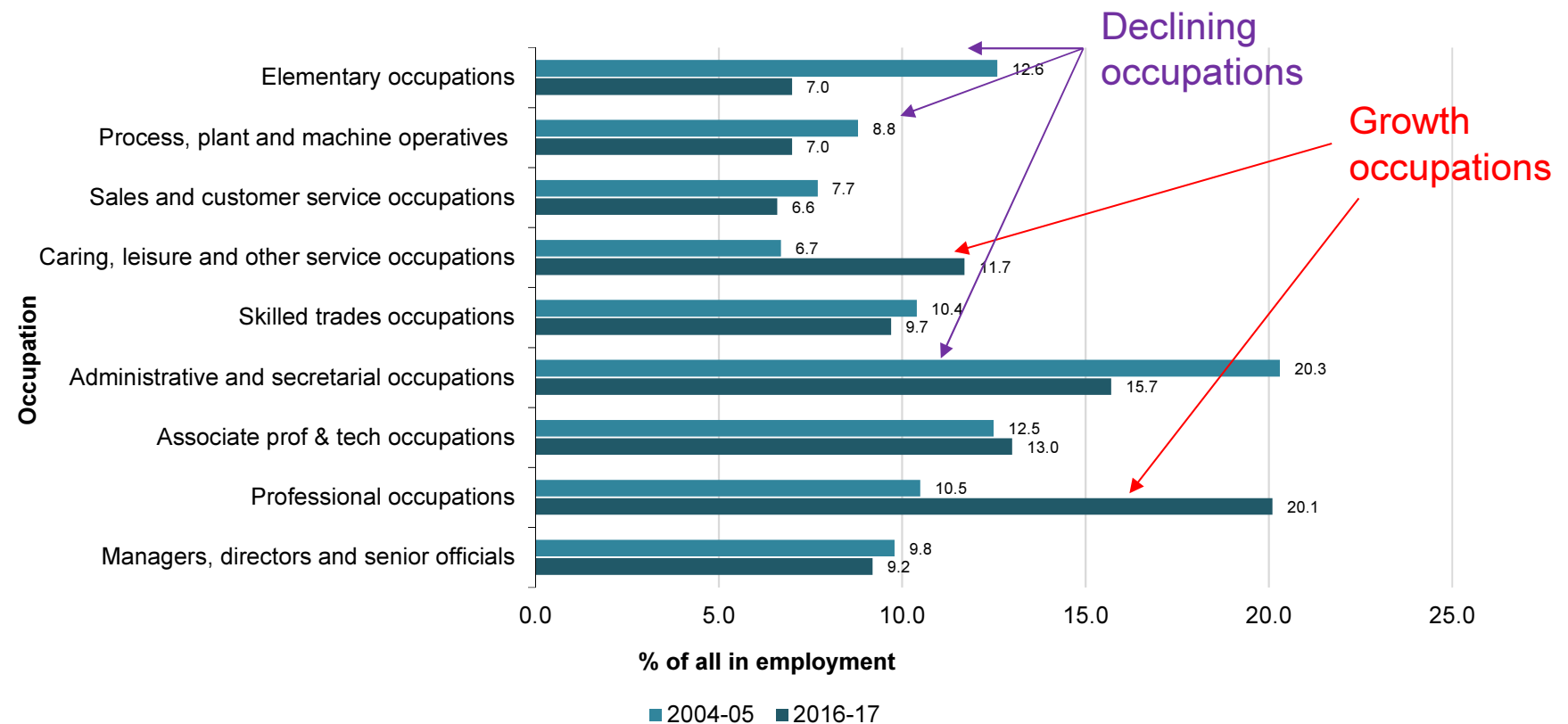
Changing sectoral structure of residents' employment



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

The big shift in occupations (amongst residents) is the growth of professional occupations and caring occupations... and the demise of elementary, admin and process ones

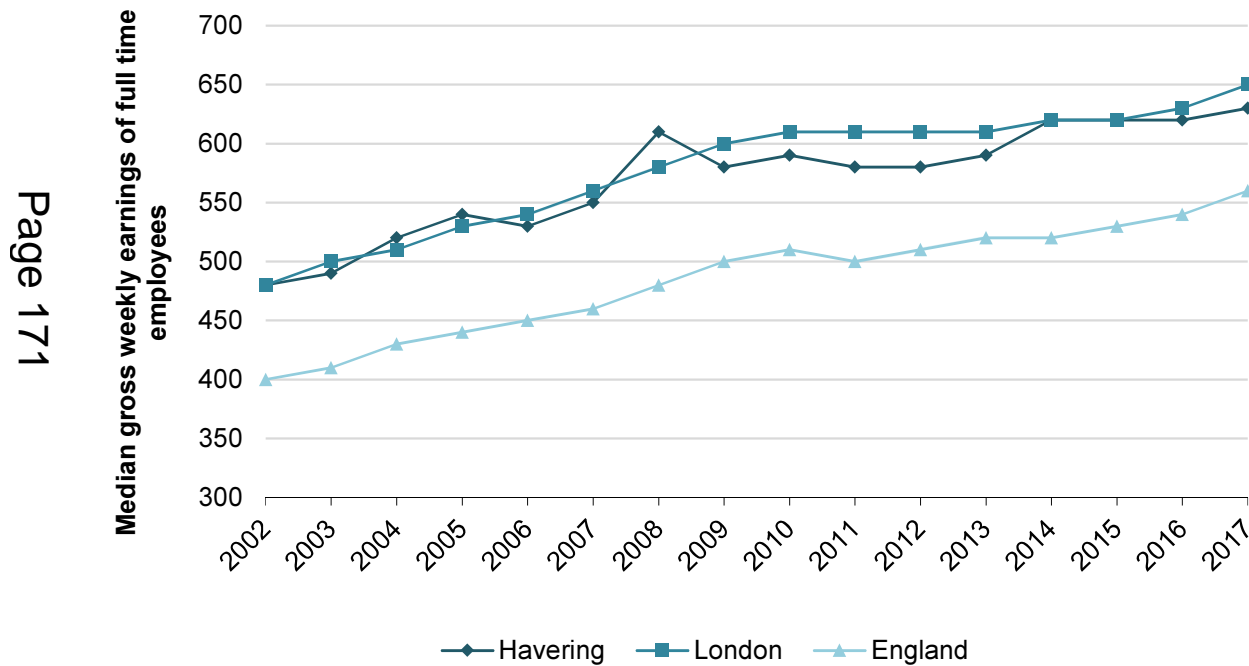
Changing occupational structure of residents' employment



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey

## The earnings of residents have grown broadly in line with London trends in the 2000s

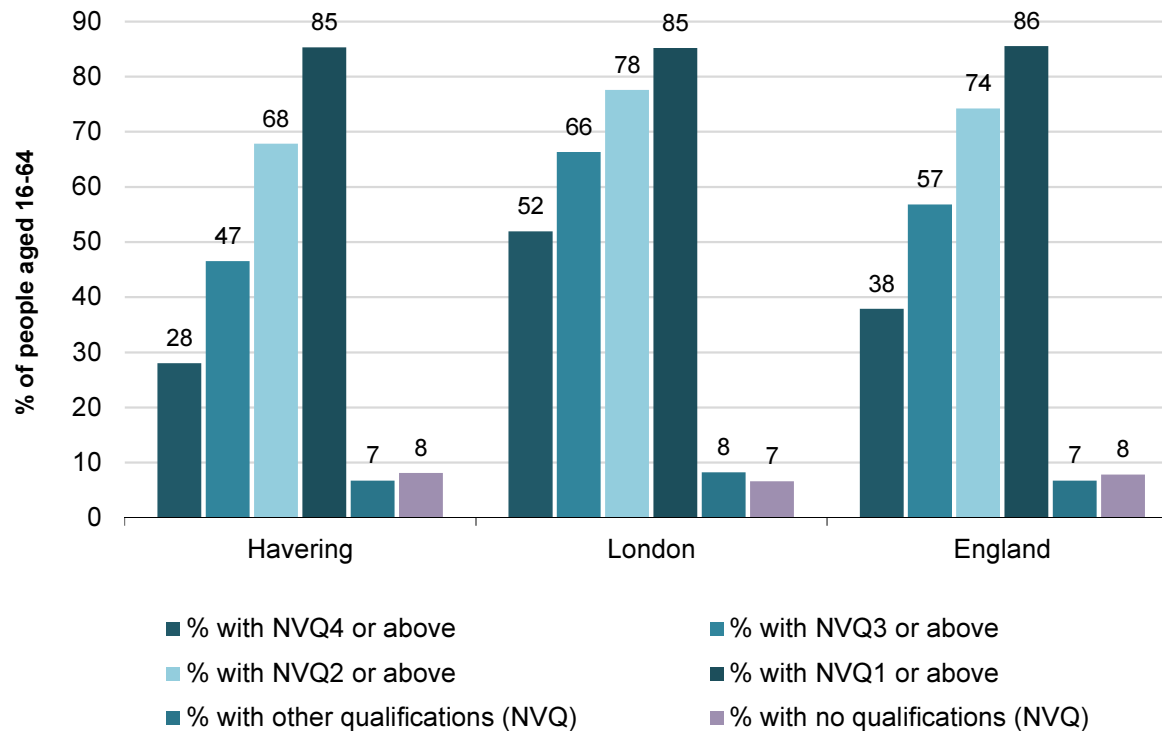
Chart showing median gross weekly earnings of full time employees for 2002 to 2017



Source: ONS Annual Survey of Hours and Earnings (Resident Analysis)

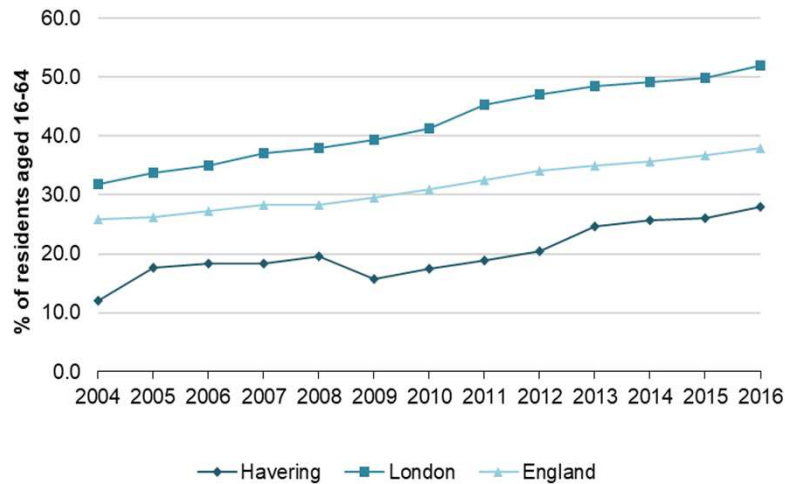
**Havering residents tend to be less qualified than the English and London averages. The gap is especially wide at the NVQ4+ (degree) level: Havering is more than 20 percentage points behind the London average at that level**

### Qualification levels of residents aged 16-64 (in 2016)

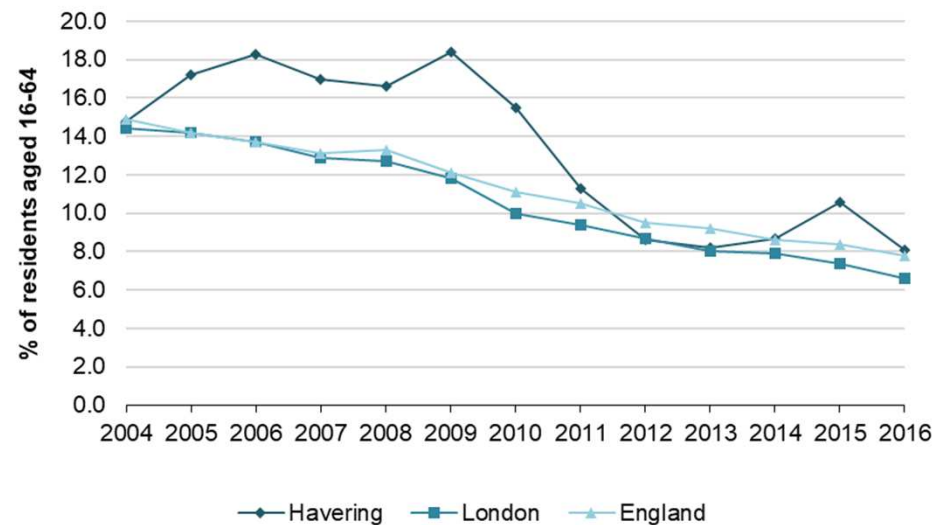


Havering's residents' qualification levels have been improving in recent years, at both the top and bottom end of the scale, at rates similar to those seen in London and England more generally

Residents aged 16 to 64 that have obtained NVQ4 or above



Residents aged 16 to 64 that with no qualifications



Source: ONS Annual Population Survey 2004 to 2016

Havering's students do better than the London average at KS2, perform much the same as London at GCSE, but fall behind at A Level, especially when comparing percentages achieving the highest A level grades

#### Attainment at the end of KS2 in reading, writing and mathematics, 2017

	% of pupils reaching the expected standard	% of pupils reaching a higher standard
Havering	72	11
London	67	11
England	62	9

Source: Department for Education, SFR69/2017: National curriculum assessments at key stage 2, 2017 (revised), published December 2017

#### English and Maths GCSE achievements, 2016/17 (Provisional)

	% of pupils entered for components	% of pupils who achieved a 9-5 pass	% of pupils who achieved a 9-4 pass
Havering	98	46	67
London	97	48	67
England	90	39	59

Source: Department for Education, SFR57/2017: GCSE and equivalent results in England 2016/17 (provisional), %s rounded to whole numbers, Oct 2017

#### A Level attainment of all state-funded students at the end of 16-18 study, 2016/17 (Provisional)

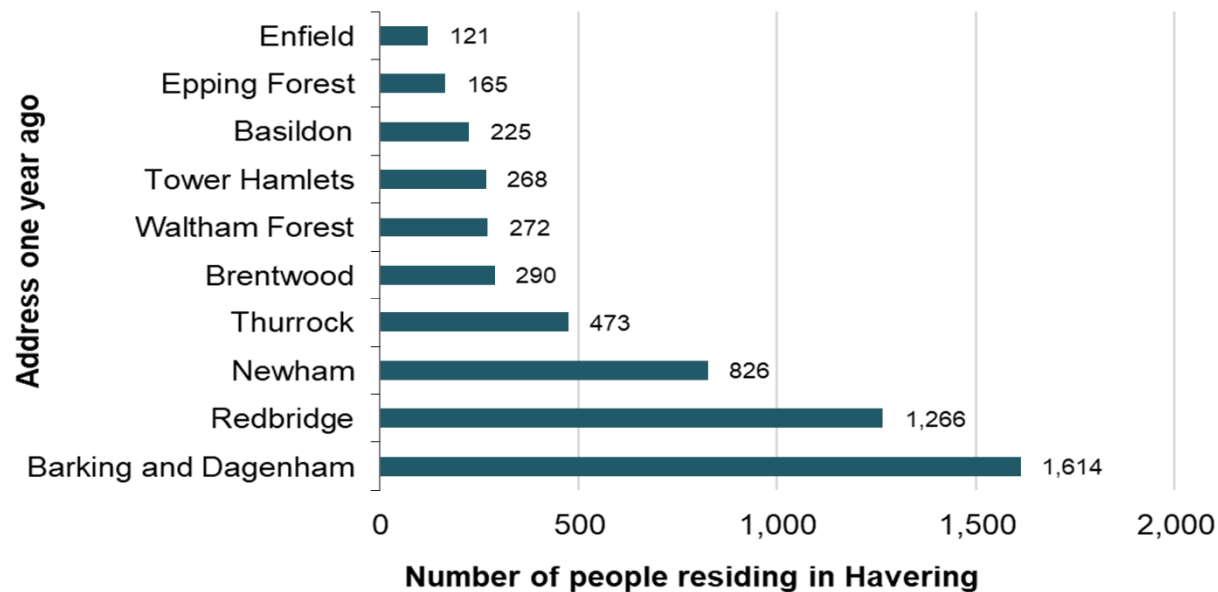
	Average Point Score (APS) per entry	% of students achieving at least 2 A Levels	% of students achieving 3 A*-A grades of better at A level	% of students achieving grades AAB or better at A level
Havering	28.80	71	5	11
London	31.16	73	11	20
England	32.12	76	13	22

Source: Department for Education, A level and other 16-18 results (provisional): 2016/17 - Local Authority and regional level tables: state-funded schools and colleges, %s rounded to whole numbers, published October 2017



## People who move to Havering tend to do so from neighbouring areas

Top 10 locations of the usual resident population of Havering who were living at a different address within the UK one year before the 2011 Census



Source: ONS 2011 Census, MM01CUK\_ALL - Origin and destination of migrants by age (broad grouped) by sex

## Some moved in from much further afield in the UK

Usual resident population of Havering who were living at a different address within the UK one year before the 2011 Census

Address one year ago: region	Usual resident population of Havering
London (excluding Havering)	5,317
East	1,926
South East	452
South West	135
West Midlands	108
East Midlands	96
North West	89
Yorkshire and The Humber	79
Scotland	52
Wales	51
North East	21
Northern Ireland	6

Source: ONS 2011 Census, MM01CUK\_ALL - Origin and destination of migrants by age (broad grouped) by sex

# 

## 

### 

#### 

##### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

###### 

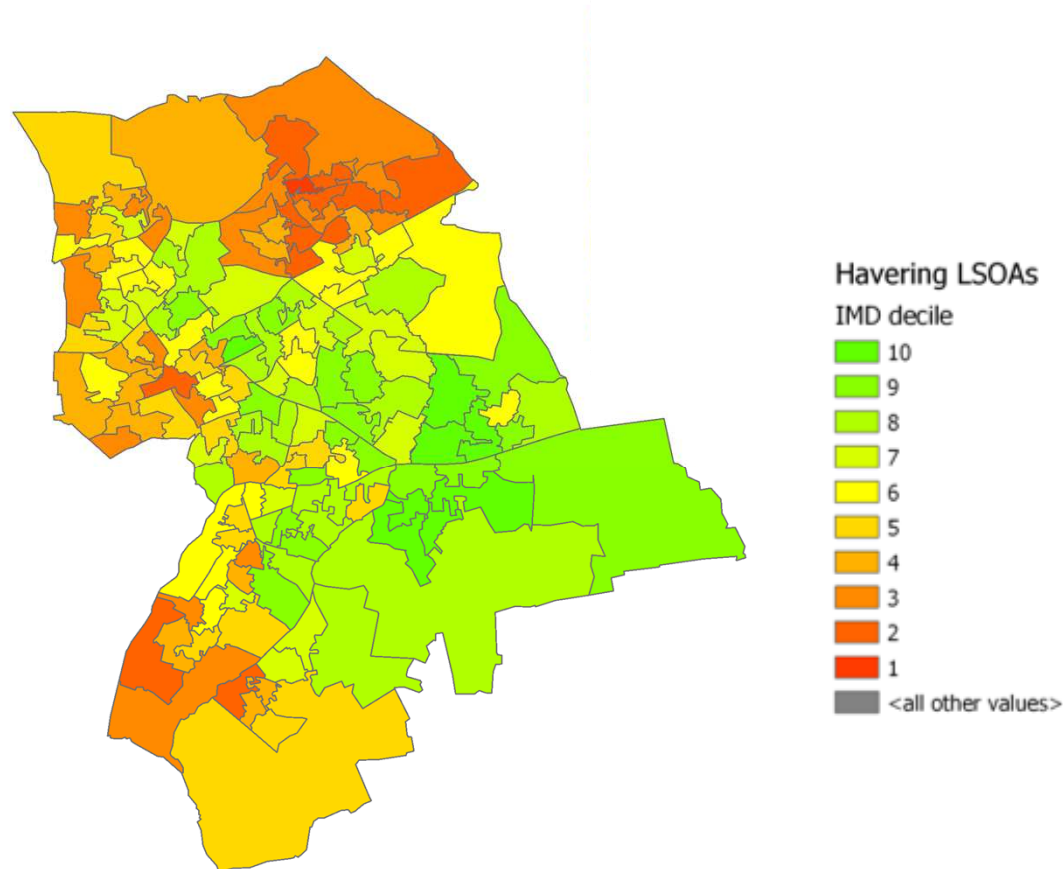
###### 

###### 

######

# At a sub-Borough level, levels of deprivation are lowest in the central and eastern areas

Index of Multiple Deprivation 2015 in Havering by LSOA

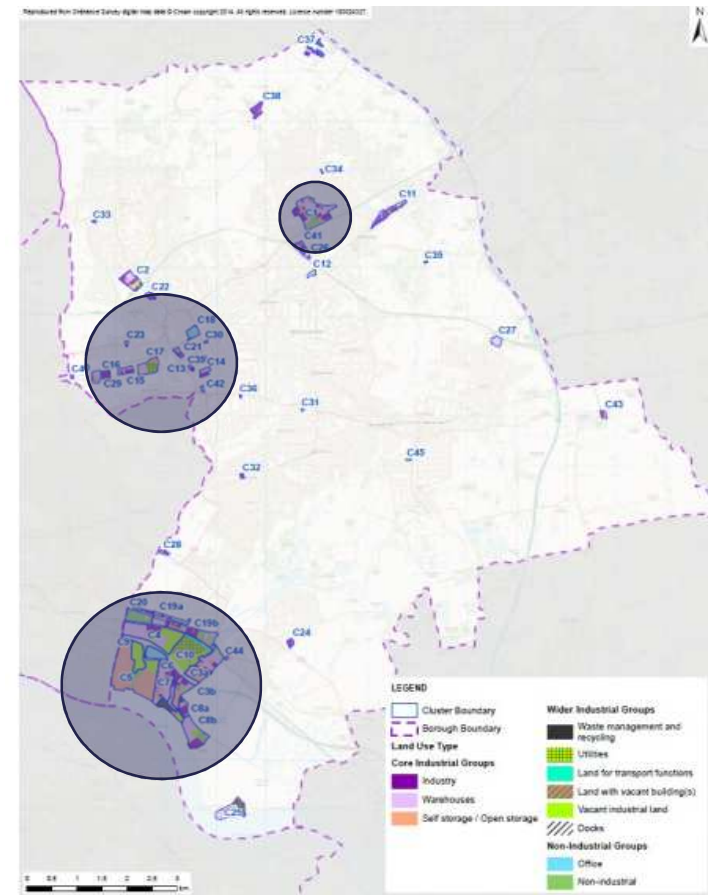


Source: Produced by SQW 2018. Licence 100030994  
Contains OS data © Crown copyright [and database right] [2017]

## Part II: Havering's places

# Havering – Employment clusters (1)

- The majority of designated employment clusters are well functioning, predominantly industrial, clusters of employment land
- Most have good/ very good access to the strategic road network and are in adequate condition, being identified as either in “very good”, “good” or “average” condition
- The latest ELR identified 48 clusters comprising a total area of 442.8ha, with the amount of vacant land totalling 56.2ha.
- The majority of surveyed land was Strategic Industrial Land (320.6ha)



Source: URS (2015)

## Havering – Employment clusters (2)

The table below shows designated land in the three key clusters identified in the Borough:

Clusters	Industrial (ha)	Warehouse (ha)	Open storage (ha)	Vacant industrial (ha)	Office (ha)	Non industrial (ha)
<b>Rainham Riverside</b>	28.9	47.1	72.8	29.6	7.3	35.5
<b>Romford</b>	7.4	10.3	2.7	0.8	0.0	1.2
<b>Harold Hill</b>	11.6	11.2	1.6	0.0	0.0	5.9
<b>Total</b>	47.9	68.6	77.1	30.4	7.3	42.6

# The Borough-wide observations from Part I relate to different “places” within Havering

- Sectors with rising business numbers but relatively low employment shares (e.g. science & tech, information and comms, financial (and creative)):
  - are usually office-based and/or focused on informal working spaces
  - value ‘buzzy’, town-centre, environments which are well-connected by public transport
  - employ highly educated workers

**Currently, Romford accounts for most of the Borough’s office space and it is the main urban centre**

- Sectors with large employment shares (by London standards) but stagnant business numbers (motor trades, manufacturing, construction, some wholesale/ distribution) may:
  - need industrial/ warehousing space
  - employ workers with mixed levels of skills

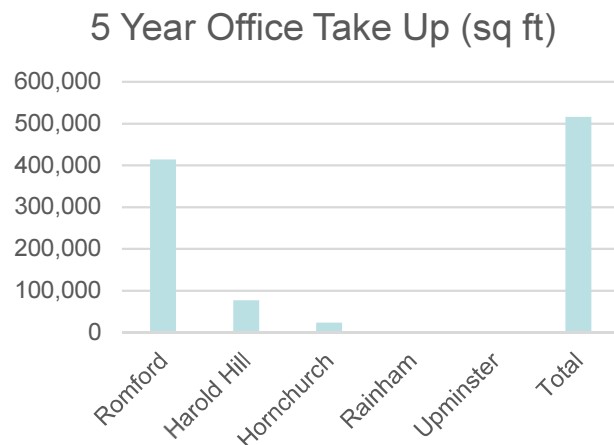
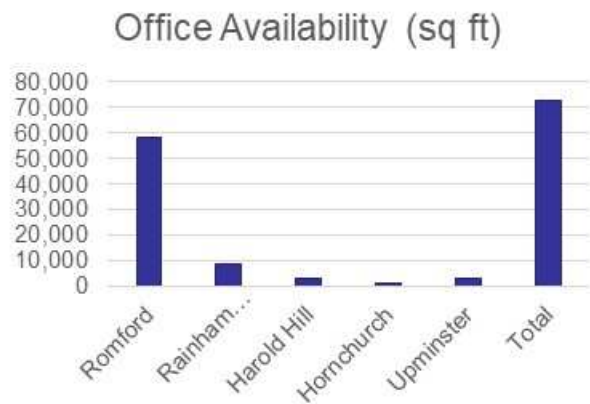
**Currently, Rainham Riverside is a key location, with Harold Wood/Hill as a secondary centre**

- Retail is under some pressure, and the sector is changing quickly  
**Town centres are the principal locations**



## Office space and Romford

# Property market perspectives: Office space



- Romford is the principal focus
- Rents are relatively low – but the quality of provision is not good and vacancy rates are high
- Employment Land Review states that:
  - new, flexible space for smaller businesses is required
  - key gap in provision is in affordable and flexible serviced office accommodation to meet the needs of start-up companies
  - Council wants new developments to include 20% affordable workspace

# Office space: additional property market analysis (1)

---

Evidence from Estates Gazette (and other sources) suggests that:

- The majority of office space is located in Romford (28 units)
- The Romford Office Quarter has good access to facilities and amenities, public transport, the strategic road network, and good parking facilities
- Relatively high vacancy rates suggest that demand for the type of units is declining – although there may be some opportunities associated with expansion of Crossrail
- Average asking rents (Romford) are c. £14 psf
- The Total Office Availability in Havering is c. 72,500 sq ft in 43 units with an average unit size of 1,680 sq ft
- There are 11 units in Rainham Riverside (mostly in CEME – 9 units)
- All of the recorded units are second hand space showing an ageing office stock, which once vacant proves difficult to re-let given that characteristics may no longer appeal to modern occupiers

# Office space: additional property market analysis (2)

---

- Take-up rates of office floorspace in Havering has been slow in recent years
- Where demand exists, good quality premises are required with good links to public transport and amenities
- Over the last 5 years:
  - 60 office deals recorded, or about 516,000 sq ft of offices – average of 100,000 sq ft per annum
  - 50 of these transactions occurred in Romford (415,000 sq ft)
- There were some transactions in Hornchurch, Harold Hill, Rainham and Upminster with average achieved rents of £11.50 psf
- Average achieved rents are recorded at £15.50 psf in Romford with majority of transactions done at c.£13 psf.
- The projected growth in office floorspace is mainly attributed to ongoing demand for space within Romford Town Centre, and to a lesser extent demand from SMEs for smaller units in Romford

## Romford – other information

---

- Romford Town is the ward with the fastest-growing population in the borough
  - It has grown from 15,900 in 2011 to estimated 18,700 in 2015
- Romford Town residents more likely to be of working age than average in borough
  - 67% of population of working age, median age 35 in 2013 (vs 62% and 40 for Havering as a whole)
- Romford has historically been a major retail/ entertainment/ office centre for east London/ Essex
- Well-connected by public transport
  - Public Transport Accessibility Level (PTAL) score 4.2, vs 2.5 for Havering
- Draft London Plan indicates that Romford town centre will accommodate 5,000 new homes and 500 new jobs (it is rated as having high commercial and residential growth potential). Romford was designated as a Housing Zone in 2016.

## Havering Local Plan's ambitions for strengthening Romford's role as a metropolitan centre

---

- The Council will support development proposals within the town centre boundary that:
  - Reinforce South Street as the main shopping street and spine of activity in the town centre
  - Diversify and improve the quality of the retail, cultural and leisure offer that contribute to the daytime and evening economies;
  - Provide new modern retail units or refurbishment of existing retail units
  - Positively transform the Market Place into a high quality civic space, accommodating a reconfigured, successful and vibrant market with a re-imagined public space and an enhanced retail and restaurant offer;
  - Create a vibrant mix of commercial uses adjacent to the station;
  - Accommodate mixed uses, with residential and commercial space provided above ground floor level where this does not prejudice the operation of the ground floor for retail and town centre activity;
  - Provide new, fit for purpose office development as part of mixed use schemes
  - Provide affordable office accommodation within or funded by new commercial and mixed use developments.

## Havering Local Plan: Assets to be delivered in Romford by 2031

---

Page 189

- Romford Leisure Centre
- New and enhanced public open spaces
- New health hub
- Additional school places in line with the Council's Commissioning Plan and Schools Expansion Programme over the Plan period (Existing schools within the area are already at full capacity)
- Additional primary school provision
- A 6/8 FE secondary school in the second phase of the Plan period (5-10 years)

Source: Havering Local Plan 2016 – 2031 Proposed Submission Version

## Romford: nightlife/ entertainment/ culture

---

Page 190

- Romford was traditionally a centre of nightlife for Essex/ east London
- Council clamped down on it through licensing laws to tackle anti-social behaviour
- Local Plan aims to ensure developments in Romford meet the needs of the area while encouraging cultural and community-led activities
- Assets include:
  - Brookside Theatre – 140 seat studio theatre
  - Havering Museum
  - Made Public – a Community Interest Company (formerly known as Romford Contemporary Arts Programme) organises cultural projects “that aim to revitalise the community and showcase home-grown creative talent”



## Romford: leisure offer

---

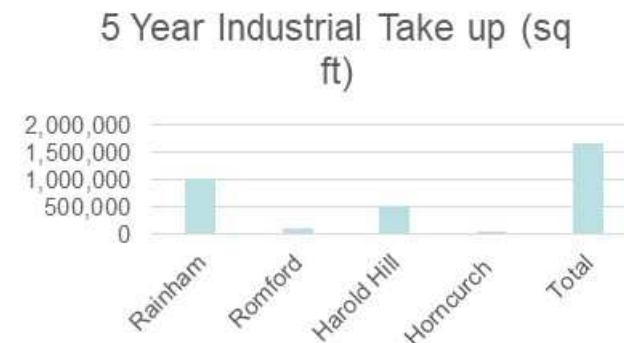
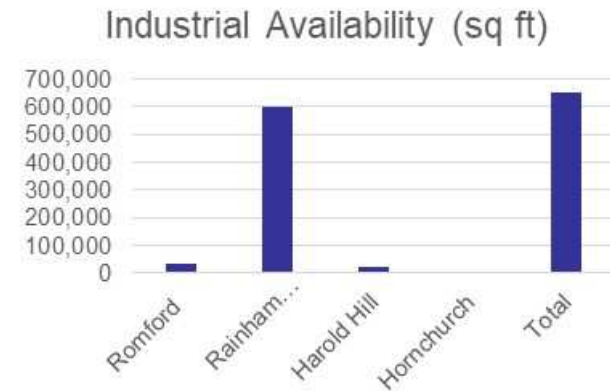
Page 191

- Local Plan notes that the current provision of restaurants and cafés is quite basic, serving a budget and youth market. Provision concentrated in South Street and the Brewery.
- Market Place not fulfilling its potential in this respect, but could be a 'key civic space' in the borough. Currently hampered by extensive provision of surface car parking
- River Rom is underused asset – new cycle/ pedestrian link proposed
- Some innovative activity:
  - > The Retailery – a business incubator “with a twist” - restaurant start-ups on ground floor, office-based start-ups on first floor

## Industrial space and Rainham Riverside

# Property market perspectives: Industrial space

- Rainham Riverside accounts for much of the Borough's industrial space
- Market dominated by lower grade space – but there is much demand for larger facilities
- Strong demand for B8 space along the A13 Corridor



Source: Estates Gazette data

## Haivering industrial land: more details (1)

---

- Demand levels for industrial premises are stable, having experienced a fall at the onset of the economic downturn
- Although new high-quality premises have recently been built, second hand stock dominates the market at present
- There is a shortage of large distribution facilities or available land to build such premises, meaning that when demand for such premises arises, occupiers have to look elsewhere

## Haivering industrial land: more details (2)

Evidence from Estates Gazette data indicates that:

- Currently, there are 653,000 sq ft (31 units) of mixed industrial space recorded on the market in the Borough
  - These are mainly large units – average size of 21,000 sq ft per unit.
  - 21 units (596,000 sq ft) are located in Rainham Riverside
  - 4 units are available in Harold Hill (19,500 sq ft)
  - Asking rents are c. £7-8 psf for lower grade space and c.£12psf for high spec.
- The vast majority of these units are second hand, but
  - Three industrial units are marketed as newly refurbished – two units at the Thamesview Business Centre in Rainham and 1 unit at Rodwell Hosue, Hornchurch.
  - There is a Design & Build opportunity available at Ferry Lane – Avocet Distribution Park
- There were 145 industrial transactions (2,062,200 sq ft) recorded in the last 5 years translating to an average take-up of 412,440 sq ft per annum.
- Most is in Rainham Riverside – 87 units/ c.1m sq ft (c.204,000 sq ft a year)

# Rainham Riverside – observations

---

## Our overall observations:

- Some strengths – strong demand for B8 space all along the A13 corridor from firms displaced elsewhere in London
- Designated as Strategic Industrial Land (SIL), a Business Improvement District (BID) in place
- CEME innovation centre is full, but not much grow-on space
- Some big employers have assets there – Ford, Tesco – but no big plots unspoken for at this stage
- Barking & Dagenham's plans for its part of Riverside seem more advanced; LBBD wants to push its 'dirty' industries out of the borough (possibly into Havering)
- Part of biggest development area in London currently: Housing Zone to take 3,500 homes, mostly on large sites in Rainham and Beam Park Strategic Development Area
- But mostly low-level industrial uses – warehousing and storage, car breaking and repair, waste and recycling, food production and distribution. These serve London-wide market
- Some landowners (e.g. Rainham Steel) taking a long-term view, presumed to ultimately want their land to go for residential

## Retail in town centres

# Retail space in town centres

- Romford is the principal focus for retail in Havering
  - ranked as the 45<sup>th</sup> most important centre in the UK
  - challenging position in the overall retail hierarchy
- Outside Romford, provision is dominated by independents serving local customers

Town Centre	Footfall Q3 2017	Number of outlets	Vacancy rate	% A1 use	% multiple	% independent	Rents
Romford	4,142,674	410	8.5%	67%	55%	45%	£22.50-£30 psf
Hornchurch	909,566	190	7.9%	47%	41%	59%	£17-19 psf
Upminster	474,006	178	5.1%	56%	26%	74%	£20-25 psf
Elm Park	627,739	122	7.4%	66%	21%	79%	
Collier Row	234,795	77	7.8%	56%	32%	68%	£20-25 psf
Harold Hill	645,409	70	5.7%	76%	35%	65%	£20-25 psf
Rainham	311,280	43	4.7%	44%	22%	78%	



## Retail property – further details

- The majority of available retail floorspace is located in Romford town centre, which also has the highest take up
- Data from Estates Gazette (EGi) suggest that rental levels vary:
  - Average rents in Romford: c. £22.50-£30 psf
  - Elm Park and Rainham transact at £15-£17 psf
  - Rents in Hornchurch: c. £17-£19 psf
  - Evidence shows rents at Upminster, Collier Row and Harold Hill to be low to mid £20s perhaps due to constrained supply.

	Average unit size (sq ft)	Average Annual Take Up(sq ft)
Romford	6,194	147,416
Hornchurch	1,442	1,730
Elm Park	1,123	4,493
Rainham	1,088	870
Upminster	874	3,145
Collier Row	1,190	5,473
Harold Hill	513	616

## Romford's retail offer has been strong but faces challenges

---

Page 200

- Romford is 'retail-heavy' as an economy, but faces increasing competition from likes of Stratford Westfield and Lakeside. Local Plan recognises upgrades to retail offer are needed.
  - Town centre data suggest Romford has 410 outlets attracting 4.1m visitors (q3, 2017)
  - Romford is the only town centre in Havering in which multiples make up majority of shops (55%)
  - Romford's retail offer ranked 4<sup>th</sup> in outer London (behind Kingston-upon-Thames, Croydon and Bromley) and 45<sup>th</sup> in the UK on Javelin Group's Venuescore (although score has declined by 5% since previous year)
- South Street is integral to town but includes many value retailers and small units. The Brewery forms an important part of the retail offer within Romford, but 'turns its back' on the centre.

## Other town centres

---

- Apart from Romford and Rainham, they are:
  - Hornchurch
  - Upminster
  - Elm Park
  - Colliers Row
  - Harold Hill
- Hornchurch is much the most visited of other town centres (after Romford), though it has only a few more outlets than Upminster. All the town centres have a majority of independent shops.
- Local Plan “*The vitality and viability of the borough’s town centres is under pressure due to changing shopping patterns and competition from shopping locations outside of the borough*”

## Other town centres: culture and leisure assets

---

- Hornchurch

- Queen's Theatre (500 seat producing theatre). Reported to have raised its game in recent times
- Fairkytes Arts Centre (community arts centre)
- Langtons House and Gardens
- Sports Centre

- Upminster

- Upminster Windmill, Tithe Barn Museum of Nostalgia

- Havering bidding for London Borough of Culture in 2020

## District centres – key issues

---

Our overall observations:

- Low level of “multiple” outlets – high proportion of independent traders
- Low rental and capital levels
- Variable vacancy rates
- Very low levels of new / redevelopment – viability challenges, even for mixed use schemes
- Few new development sites / opportunities
- Poor quality retail offers and physical environments
- Established patterns of retail on ground floor and residential above, making redevelopment difficult
- In some cases main catchment is relatively low income areas

## Some district centres have a wider role...

---

Page 204

- Centres with good accessibility and a wider retail / leisure / business role e.g. Upminster, Hornchurch & Elm Park
- Retail – maintain mix of uses, unit sizes and quality
- Leisure / food & drink – concentrate on breadth of offer
- Explore flexible business space offer
- Examine better ways of using “upper floors”, and identify in-fill development opportunities where possible
- Look at mixed use schemes with a combination of business / retail / leisure and residential uses (refurb & new)
- Carefully consider buildings of architectural value and potential for conversion / refurbishment
- Potential for increased density “hubs” around the station - decked parking and redevelopment areas

## ...while some have a more local role

---

Page 205

- Centres with “poor” wider accessibility e.g. Harold Hill and Collier Row
- Retail – maintain mix of mainly independent uses, unit sizes and quality
- Leisure / food & drink – concentrate on broadening offer
- Look at bringing other uses into surplus residential accommodation - particularly flexible business space
- Examine better ways of using “upper floors”, where not in residential use and consider in-fill development potential
- Link business activities around “communal” facilities - Library, Boxing Club, Youth Centre, Community Centre, Health Centre etc and develop links to HE / FE

This page is intentionally left blank





## CABINET

**Subject Heading:**

Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan 2020/21 and Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy 2020/21

**Cabinet Member:**

Councillor Viddy Persaud  
Cabinet Member for Public Protection and Safety

**SLT Lead:**

Barry Francis  
Director of Neighbourhoods

**Report Author and contact details:**

Andy Watts, Public Protection Manager,  
01708 433068  
Andy.watts@havering.gov.uk

**Policy context:**

The Service Plan sets out the priorities for the Public Protection Outbreak Control enforcement function to align with the Council's objective for people to be safe. The Enforcement Policy sets out how the available legal powers will be applied. This is a legal requirement. This report includes reference to partnership working with the Police and others and the Council's overall response to the COVID-19 pandemic.

**Financial summary:**

The costs of implementing the plan and enforcement policy for 12 months is £577k. The activities are described in the LBH Outbreak Control Plan. The costs for the first year can be fully funded from the Contain Outbreak Management Fund allocated to the Council by central government.

**Is this a Key Decision?**

Yes, significant impact on two or more Wards

**When should this matter be reviewed?** 25/11/2021

**Reviewing OSC:** Environment

**The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives**

Communities making Havering	<input type="checkbox"/>
Places making Havering	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Opportunities making Havering	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Connections making Havering	<input type="checkbox"/>

<b>SUMMARY</b>
----------------

1.1 This report introduces the Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan and Enforcement Policy.

1.2 In response to the Global Coronavirus pandemic, the Council has in place an Outbreak Control Plan that sets out its overall approach to controlling coronavirus outbreaks in Havering. All top tier authorities were required to have such a plan by 30 June 2020.

1.3 The Council's approach is consistent with current national guidance, relevant legislation and learning from the national good practice network. It complements the plans of key partners including Public Health England and the NHS.

1.4 A key component of the Council's Outbreak Control Plan is ensuring that the borough is 'COVID secure'. The aim is to minimise further harm to residents caused by coronavirus including the direct harm to health caused by COVID-19 and the damaging effects on the local economy and wider wellbeing of residents if a significant degree of 'lockdown' is required to halt a further wave of infection.

1.5 An Outbreak Control Team has been formed within the Public Protection (PP) service. This is composed of new posts and its current work is being funded by government grant via the Director of Public Health. The team is comprised of a PP Manager, Senior PP Officer and PP Officers who are all qualified Environmental Health Officers, plus technical support posts. The team is assisted by other Officers from within the PP service as a priority over their normal business.

1.6 The work of the PP Outbreak Control Team enables engagement with:

- Businesses to improve their knowledge of how to ensure they operate safely in a COVID-19 secure manner and are thus compliant with their statutory obligations. This reduces the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks in the wider community.
- Other LBH departments, PHE, partners, NGOs and others in the community and voluntary sector and wider stakeholders to assist their understanding of COVID-19 and how they can contribute to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.
- The public generally to assist group and individual contributions to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.
- The public individually to assist the national NHS test and trace system.

1.7 The PP Outbreak Control Service Plan details how the PP Outbreak Control work will support and contribute to delivery of the overall LBH Outbreak Control Plan by carrying out work to ensure businesses and other organisations within Havering are 'COVID secure'.

1.8 Approval of the plan is sought to ensure that the Council complies with this statutory duty.

1.9 The PP Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy sets out how Havering Council will enforce the available legal powers to control the risk of a local outbreak of COVID-19. The Authority will aim to ensure the law is applied fairly and consistently, and to tackle offenders in proportion to any crime committed, whilst minimising the impact for the public and businesses.

1.10 The policy deals with the practical application of enforcement procedures to be used. The key principles we will apply to our enforcement activity are

- Consistency
- Proportionality
- Openness
- Transparency
- Accountability

1.11 The policy is consistent with the principles of good enforcement outlined in the Enforcement Concordat, the Hampton report and with specific regard to the Regulator's Code (Legislative and Regulatory Reform Act 2006). It takes account of current guidance from the Office of Product Safety and Standards (OPSS), the Health and Safety Executive (HSE), Public Health England (PHE) and COVID-19 guidance issued by HM Government.

1.12 Approval is sought for the PP Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy to ensure the Council complies with its statutory enforcement duties.

1.13 While this report primarily deals with the work of the Public Protection Outbreak Control service, it highlights that the Council has other service areas working in response to the COVID-19 pandemic and assisting in the delivery of its overall Outbreak Control Plan.

1.14 The Council is also working closely with external agencies such as the NHS, PHE and the Police on COVID-19 matters.

1.15 The Police continue to lead enforcement in relation to breaches of the requirements placed on individuals (including employees) while the Council is leading in relation to the obligations placed on businesses. More specific details of the partnership working arrangements with the Police are described.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

2.1 Cabinet is asked to:

Agree and adopt the Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan 2020-21 (Appendix 1)

Agree and adopt the Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy 2020-21 (Appendix 2)

<b>REPORT DETAIL</b>
----------------------

3.1 In response to the Global Coronavirus pandemic, the Council has in place an Outbreak Control Plan that sets out its overall approach to controlling coronavirus outbreaks in Havering. All top tier authorities were required to have such a plan by 30 June 2020.

3.2 The Council's approach is consistent with current national guidance, relevant legislation and learning from the national good practice network. It complements the plans of key partners including Public Health England and the NHS.

3.3 A key component of the Council's Outbreak Control Plan is ensuring that the borough is 'COVID secure'. The aim is to minimise further harm to residents caused by coronavirus including the direct harm to health caused by COVID-19 and the damaging effects on the local economy and wider wellbeing of residents if a significant degree of 'lockdown' is required to halt a further wave of infection.

3.4 An Outbreak Control Team has been formed within the Public Protection (PP) service. This is composed of new posts and its current work is being funded by government grant as detailed below. The team is comprised of a PP Manager (Andy Watts), Senior PP Officers (Natalie Malupa and Giselle Francis) and a PP Officer (David Cox) who are all qualified Environmental Health Officers, plus technical support posts. The team is assisted by other Officers from within the PP service as normal business allows.

3.5 The work of the PP Outbreak Control Team enables engagement with:

- Businesses to improve their knowledge of how to ensure they operate safely in a COVID-19 secure manner and are thus compliant with their statutory obligations. This reduces the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks in the wider community.
- Other LBH departments, PHE, partners, NGOs and others in the community and voluntary sector and wider stakeholders to assist their understanding of COVID-19 and how they can contribute to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.
- The public generally to assist group and individual contributions to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.

3.6 This PP Outbreak Control Service Plan details how the PP Outbreak Control work will support and contribute to delivery of the LBH Outbreak Control Plan by carrying out work to ensure businesses and other organisations within Havering are 'COVID secure'.

3.7 An important component of the Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan is the Public Protection contribution to the NHS Test and Trace scheme. LBH is one of many Councils across the country taking on the task of trying to trace and then contact people who have tested positive for COVID-19 but have not responded to attempted contact by the National test and trace service.

3.8 The principal reasons for the Test and Trace service is to ensure those who have tested positive for COVID-19 are self-isolating and to identify any contacts they may have had while in their infectious period. There are various reasons why the national service may have been unsuccessful in contacting people. This includes:

- Incorrect phone numbers, email addresses and other data being provided by individuals or recorded on the system
- People being unwilling to respond to the phone numbers used by the national service
- A general unwillingness to comply and cooperate with the system

3.9 The Council is only receiving the difficult cases, the straightforward cases all having been dealt with by the National service. The Council has the role of reaching these people via phone, email, text message or visit. The Council uses its internal data base resources to identify alternative phone numbers and other contact details. If they still do not respond to phone calls etc. then Public Protection Officers visit their last known address to speak to them directly.

3.10 Residents are visited at home by Public Protection Officers. The Officers will attempt to positively identify the covid positive individual, explain the situation and provide both verbal and written advice and guidance on how to comply with the requirements of NHS Test and Trace. Where Public Protection Officers are unable to speak to a person, a letter is left at the property that explains the requirements and provides a Freephone number for the individual to contact the Council's Contact Centre and participate in the NHS Test and Trace scheme.

3.11 Residents who must self-isolate, are unable to work from home, who are losing income, and who are claiming qualifying benefits or working tax credit, are eligible for a £500 'Test and Trace Support' payment. Other potential sources of support are also identified and provided to these residents.

3.12 The performance of the Council's local Test and Trace service is recognised as being as good as anywhere in London with around a 90% success rate. The Council's Test and Trace service is the subject of a separate cabinet report.

3.13 The PP Outbreak Control Service Plan was endorsed by the LBH Health Protection Board on 15<sup>th</sup> October 2020.

3.14 Approval and adoption of the plan would ensure that the Council complies with this statutory duty.

3.15 The PP Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy sets out how Havering Council will enforce the available legal powers to control the risk of a local outbreak of COVID-19. The Authority will aim to ensure the law is applied fairly and consistently, and to tackle offenders in proportion to any crime committed, whilst minimising the impact for the public and businesses.

3.16 The policy deals with the practical application of enforcement procedures to be used. The key principles we will apply to our enforcement activity are

- Consistency
- Proportionality
- Openness
- Transparency
- Accountability

3.17 The policy is consistent with the principles of good enforcement outlined in the Enforcement Concordat, the Hampton report and with specific regard to the Regulator's Code (Legislative and Regulatory Reform Act 2006). It takes account of current guidance from the Office of Product Safety and Standards (OPSS), the Health and Safety Executive (HSE), Public Health England (PHE) and COVID-19 guidance issued by HM Government.

3.18 The policy was endorsed by the LBH Health Protection Board on 15<sup>th</sup> October 2020.

3.19 Approval and adoption of the PP Enforcement Policy would ensure the Council complies with its statutory enforcement duties.

3.20 While this report primarily deals with the work of the Public Protection Outbreak Control service, it is highlighted that the Council has other service areas working in response to the COVID-19 pandemic and assisting in the delivery of its overall Outbreak Control plan. The redeployment of staff from service areas such as Housing is one example.

3.21 The deployment of COVID Marshalls is an important component of the Council's COVID-19 response work and this has been covered in a separate report to Cabinet from the Head of Enforcement and Safety.

3.22 The Council is also working closely with external agencies such as the NHS, PHE and the Police on COVID-19 matters.

3.23 In respect of the Council's partnership working with the Police, it is the national position that the Police will continue to lead enforcement in relation to breaches of the requirements placed on individuals (including employees) while the Council is leading in relation to the obligations placed on businesses.

3.24 Weekly meetings are taking place with the Police and other Local Authorities, at an operational level, to ensure consistency of approach and

appropriate targeting of resources. The Police also assist Public Protection Officers when they encounter abusive members of the public or, when threatened with hostile situations. However, disappointingly, the Police have stated that they will not participate in the enforcement of self-isolation requirements and thus it will fall to the Council to take enforcement action if appropriate in such situations.

3.25 On 31 October 2020 the Prime Minister made an announcement that national business restrictions would be put in place in England from Thursday 5 November, replacing the regional approach.

3.26 The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No. 4) Regulations 2020 (SI. 2020: No.1200) as amended<sup>1</sup>, were made on 3 November, and came into force on 5 November 2020. Guidance on the national restrictions has also been published.

3.27 To ensure the effectiveness of the new measures there is an expectation by Government that local authorities will take proportionate, yet firm, action when breaches are found. The Council's Public Protection service is providing advice and support to businesses on the new restrictions, existing and continuing restrictions and undertaking enforcement action where necessary in accordance with the Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy.

## **REASONS AND OPTIONS**

### **4 Reasons for the decision:**

4.1 In response to the Global Coronavirus pandemic, the Council has in place an Outbreak Control Plan that sets out its overall approach to controlling coronavirus outbreaks in Havering. All top tier authorities were required to have such a plan by 30 June 2020.

4.2 The Council's approach is consistent with current national guidance, relevant legislation and learning from the national good practice network. It complements the plans of key partners including Public Health England and the NHS.

### **5 Other options considered:**

**None**

---

<sup>1</sup> Amended by SI. 2020 No. 1242



## **IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS**

### **6 Financial implications and risks:**

6.1 The Department of Health and Social Care has committed to providing two grants to reflect the new responsibilities asked of local government. The first was the Local Authority Covid-19 Test and Trace Service Support Grant of £1,022,848 which was allocated in June 2020. The second is the Contain Outbreak Management Fund was originally allocated at £3 per head of population in October 2020 when Havering was in Tier 2 but which has now been increased to £8 per head to reflect the current national lockdown. The Council is now expecting to receive a total of £2,076,416. Therefore the total funding available for additional containment activities by the Council is £3,099,264.

6.2 The table below shows the total budget allocations apportioned to the Outbreak Control Service Plan.

Activity	Detail	Estimated Annual Cost
Public Protection – Outbreak Control Team staffing	7No. posts to support businesses/community settings to be COVID secure and to control outbreaks should they occur.	£0.554m
ICT/Training/Other costs	Develop (online) training and self-help aids re. IPC / COVID security for priority business / community settings	£0.023m

6.3 The total cost of £0.577 for twelve months will be funded from the existing Contain Outbreak Management Fund. This will take the team through to autumn 2021. A review of the Outbreak Control Plan will take place in summer 2021. At this point the demands may have reduced should a vaccine be in place and be proving effective. If the activity does need to continue, it is likely that more funding will have been available by the Department of Health and Social Care. There is also a balance of circa £1 million on the Council's Public Health reserve.

### **7 Legal implications and risks:**

7.1 The Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan and Enforcement Policy set out the legal obligations placed upon the Council in response to the transmission of the COVID-19 across the community and businesses etc. COVID-19 is identified as one of 31 notifiable diseases under The Health Protection (Notification) Regulations 2010. The list of diseases is maintained by Public Health

England. The majority of COVID-19 outbreaks will be dealt with at a local level and there are a number of existing and new powers available to the Council to control the spread of COVID-19 in the borough. These powers are summarised in the Outbreak Control Service Plan. Any new regulations introduced as a result of the pandemic such as the Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No.3) Regulations 2020 must be kept under review for further amendment and any new legislation introduced. The Enforcement Policy sets out a graduated approach before formal action is taken against any individual. The Council envisages the use of fixed penalty notices will be the most utilised enforcement action. There is no statutory appeal against such a notice, however if a complaint is raised this may be reviewed and subsequently withdrawn or alternatively prosecution proceedings can be issued where it is appropriate to do so in line with the Code of Crown Prosecutors and the Regulator's Code under the Legislative and Regulatory Reform Act 2006.

## **8 Human Resources implications and risks:**

8.1 An Outbreak Control Team has been created within the Public Protection department.

8.2 The creation of, and appointment to posts in the team has been undertaken following the Council's policies and procedures.

8.3 The team currently consists of a Public Protection Manager, Senior Public Protection Officers and a Public Protection Officer. Additional technical support posts are being considered and created.

8.4 This new team is still being put in place but is already delivering the overall plan with the support of other PP officers. The Outbreak Control Team are providing crucial additional capacity to LBH in response to the COVID-19 pandemic. However, it is emphasised that COVID-19 compliance work and related matters is the number 1 priority for Public Protection as a whole.

8.5 Under the Health and Safety at Work etc. Act 1974 it is the individual qualified and authorised inspector who can take legal action in respect of any breaches of health and safety legislation, rather than the Council. The Council will indemnify officers appointed under the Health and safety at Work etc. Act against the whole of any damages and costs or expenses which may be involved, where the inspector honestly believed that the act complained of was within their powers and that their duty as an inspector entitled them to do it, providing the inspector was not wilfully acting against instructions. Insurance has been obtained to cover the financial and personal risk associated with this.

8.6 Further to this there are no HR implications or risks.

## **9 Equalities implications and risks:**

9.1 The Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 requires the Council, when exercising its functions, to have due regard to:

- (i) the need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the Equality Act 2010;
- (ii) the need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share protected characteristics and those who do not, and;
- (iii) foster good relations between those who have protected characteristics and those who do not.

Note: 'Protected characteristics' are age, sex, race, disability, sexual orientation, marriage and civil partnerships, religion or belief, pregnancy and maternity and gender reassignment.

9.2 The Council is committed to all of the above in the provision, procurement and commissioning of its services, and the employment of its workforce. In addition, the Council is also committed to improving the quality of life and wellbeing for all Havering residents in respect of socio-economics and health determinants.

9.3 An equalities assessment was completed for this decision.

## **10 Health and Wellbeing Implications and Risks**

10.1 The COVID-19 pandemic has led to loss of lives and impacted people's health and wider social and mental wellbeing nationally and locally. The principle aim of the PP Outbreak Control Service Plan is to deliver the Public Protection component of the Havering Health Protection Board Outbreak Control Plan. In doing so to minimise further harm to residents caused by COVID-19, including the direct harm to physical health, mental and social wellbeing and the damaging effects on the local economy.

10.2 Interventions identified in the PP Outbreak Control Service plan will help protect residents from further COVID-19 transmission and outbreaks and support businesses within the Borough to control the risks of COVID-19 transmission and outbreaks, thus protecting the health and wellbeing of employees and residents.

10.3 The work of the PP Outbreak Control Team and their Public Protection colleagues in delivering the PP Outbreak Control Service Plan will enable engagement with:

- i) Businesses to improve their knowledge of how to ensure they operate safely in a COVID-19 secure manner and are thus compliant with their statutory obligations. This reduces the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks in the wider community.
- ii) Other LBH departments, PHE, partners, NGOs and others in the community and voluntary sector and wider stakeholders to assist their understanding of COVID-19 and how they can contribute to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.
- iii) The public generally to assist group and individual contributions to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.

10.4 The application of the associated Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy in a consistent, open, proportionate and transparent manner is an essential factor in the protection of the health and wellbeing of Havering residents.

10.5 Evidence shows Covid 19 infection has impacted some groups more than others with older people, individuals from a BAME background and those with underlying health conditions being more susceptible to serious illness following COVID-19 infection. Robust compliance to Covid 19 guidelines and enforcement will particularly benefit the health and wellbeing of people with those characteristics.

<b>Appendices</b>
-------------------

- 1) Public Protection Outbreak Control Service Plan
- 2) Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy

**BACKGROUND PAPERS**

None

This page is intentionally left blank

## Public Protection Outbreak Control Service plan 2020-2021

<b>Title</b>	<i>Outbreak Control Service Plan 2020/21</i>
<b>Version number</b>	<i>V 1.0</i>
<b>Status</b>	<i>Draft</i>
<b>Author</b>	<i>Andy Watts, Public Protection Manager, Natalie Malupa, Senior Environmental Health Officer</i>
<b>Lead officer</b>	<i>Andy Watts, Public Protection Manager</i>
<b>Approved by</b>	<i>Mark Ansell, Director of Public Health</i>
<b>Review date</b>	<i>Annually</i>
<b>Target audience</b>	<i>Employers, Business Community, NGOs, Community and Voluntary groups, Members of the Public (Consumers) and Elected Members.</i>
<b>Supersedes</b>	<i>n/a</i>

Version	Status	Date	Dissemination/Change
0.1	Draft	12.8.2020	Sent to Public Protection Group manager then DPH, Public Health, Public Realm Bronze, PP managers for comment
0.2	Draft	12.10.2020	Amended by PP Manager – Outbreak Control and in response to comments from the DPH and others, endorsed by Health Protection Board on 15 <sup>th</sup> October 2020.

0.3	Draft	04.11.2020	Amended by PP Manager – Outbreak Control and in response to comments from Legal and others.



## Table of Contents

1.0	Executive Summary.....	1
2.0	Introduction .....	2
2.1	London Borough of Havering Corporate Vision .....	2
2.1.1	Opportunities – Making Life Better .....	2
2.1.2	Communities – A Helping Hand .....	2
2.1.3	Places – Great Place to Live .....	2
2.2	Equalities, Diversity and Health .....	2
2.3	London Borough of Havering Profile.....	2
2.4	Potential Impact of Brexit .....	3
3.0	Role of the Public Protection Outbreak Control Team .....	4
4.0	Legislative Framework .....	5
5.0	Resources.....	6
5.1	Staffing .....	6
5.2	Financial.....	6
6.0	Principle Strategic Aims .....	8
7.0	Strategic Priorities.....	9
8.0	Service Delivery.....	10
8.1	Delivery Overview .....	10
8.2	The Contain Framework.....	10
8.3	National Restrictions .....	12
8.4	COVID-19 Infection Terminology .....	13
8.5	Data .....	13
8.6	Outbreak Prevention.....	14
8.6.1	General prevention principles .....	14
8.6.2	Operational Prevention measures.....	15
8.6.3	General Advice .....	15
8.6.4	Safe to Trade Scheme .....	16
8.6.5	Comms Strategy.....	16
8.6.6	Proactive Risk-based Inspection Programme .....	16
8.6.7	Care homes: .....	17
8.6.8	Responding to enquiries and service requests .....	18
8.6.9	Public Protection Out-Of-Hours Rota .....	18

8.7	Outbreak Response - Operational Activity.....	19
8.7.1	Reducing COVID-19 transmission in the workplace in an Outbreak situation ..	19
8.7.2	Risk profiling of businesses in an Outbreak Situation .....	19
8.7.3	NHS Test and Trace - Local Contact Tracing .....	20
9.0	Governance.....	21
10.0	Review.....	23
11.0	References .....	24
	Appendix 1 – Risk-based Enforcement Policy.....	25
	Appendix 2- Equalities and Health Impact Assessment (EqHIA) .....	26
	Appendix 3 – Table of Specific Work Tasks.....	27

## 1.0 Executive Summary

This document summarises the work of the London Borough of Havering's (LBH) Public Protection Outbreak Control Team. This is in accordance with statutory requirements and guidance set out in LBH's Covid-19 Enforcement Matrix.

The Outbreak Control Team are providing crucial additional capacity to LBH in response to the COVID-19 pandemic. However, it is emphasised that COVID-19 compliance work and related matters is the number 1 priority for Public Protection as a whole. The plan captures the contribution of the overall Public Protection service as well as focussing on that of the dedicated Outbreak Control Team.

It provides an overview of the routine and non-routine work carried out commencing at the beginning of the COVID-19 pandemic during the last financial year 2019/20 as well as the current and planned work in 2020/21.

The main body of the document sets out the work being undertaken in direct response to statutory requirements and guidance and also instructions received from the LBH Health Protection Board. In places the content is technically detailed by necessity.

The Strategic Aims and Objectives of the service are outlined and linked to the LBH Outbreak Control Plan.

There is an overview of the range and scope of work of the Public Protection Outbreak Control Team, together with the resources available to complete the task.

A risk-based Covid-19 Enforcement Policy detailing the options and methods available to deal with non-compliance is included in Appendix 1.

An Equalities and Health Impact Assessment (EqHIA) has been completed for this Service Plan which identifies some positive impacts of delivering this Service Plan. It is included in Appendix 2.

A list of detailed actions the Outbreak Control Team will undertake in the delivery of this Service Plan is provided in Appendix 3. It is envisaged that this action list is will continually expand in response to new COVID-19 pandemic challenges.

The impact of the COVID-19 pandemic in is already very significant and expected to continue to have a major impact on LBH in 2020-21 and beyond.

## 2.0 Introduction

### 2.1 London Borough of Havering Corporate Vision

The effective prevention and control of COVID-19 outbreaks is an essential element in achieving the Council's Corporate Vision.

#### 2.1.1 Opportunities – Making Life Better

The work of the PP Outbreak Control Team and their Public Protection colleagues enables engagement with:

- i) Businesses to improve their knowledge of how to ensure they operate safely in a COVID-19 secure manner and are thus compliant with their statutory obligations. This reduces the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks in the wider community.
- ii) Other LBH departments, PHE, partners, NGOs and others in the community and voluntary sector and wider stakeholders to assist their understanding of COVID-19 and how they can contribute to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.
- iii) The public generally to assist group and individual contributions to minimising the risk of COVID-19 outbreaks occurring.

#### 2.1.2 Communities – A Helping Hand

Interventions identified in this plan will help protect residents from the implications of COVID-19 outbreaks.

#### 2.1.3 Places – Great Place to Live

Outbreak Control interventions help businesses within the Borough control the risks of COVID-19 transmission and outbreaks.

### 2.2 Equalities, Diversity and Health

An Equalities and Health Impact Assessment (EqHIA) has been completed for this Service Plan and found no significant concerns (Appendix 2). This Plan will have positive impacts such as providing extra protection from COVID-19 for vulnerable groups such as the BAME community, older people and the immunocompromised.

### 2.3 London Borough of Havering Profile

Havering is geographically the third largest London Borough, covering some 43 square miles. It is located on the northeast boundary of Greater London. The Borough is bordered to the North and East by the Essex countryside, to the South by a three-mile River Thames frontage, and to the West by the neighbouring London Boroughs of Redbridge and Barking & Dagenham.

The population is growing with the current population estimated at 259,552 in 2019, served by 9,690 businesses of which one fifth are food businesses. Of all Havering businesses 92.1%, (compared to 89.6% for England) are microbusinesses. Only 51% of all businesses, still exist

after four years from the start of trading. This is referred to as 'Churn' and creates a significant challenge in outbreak control work.

The greater London Authority estimated that the black, Asian and minority ethnic population of Havering was 15.1%, rising to 16.6% in 2024. Havering has the lowest proportion of non-UK Nationals amongst London authorities at 7.8%, of which just over half are EU Nationals (ONS 2018).

Census data from 2011 showed that 4.6% of residents had English as a second language. According to School Census 2019 data, English is a second language for 19.7% of children in Havering. This suggests that at least amongst younger adults, the number of people with English as a second language has increased significantly.

Of Havering's resident population, 18% are 65 years of age or more, close to the English figure of 18.4% but well above the London figure of 12.1% (ONS 2018).

#### 2.4 Potential Impact of Brexit

At this stage no significant impact has been identified connected with Brexit specific to COVID related legislation however this will be kept under review.

### 3.0 Role of the Public Protection Outbreak Control Team

While COVID-19 presents an unprecedented challenge, well-established local arrangements form the basis of an enhanced response. The team plays a key role in the implementation of the LBH Coronavirus Outbreak Control Plan ultimately by minimising the risk of harm to residents caused by COVID-19 and also the damaging effects on the local economy and the wider wellbeing of residents.

In the event of a local outbreak the team will work alongside colleagues in Public Health, utilising expertise in epidemiology infection control, analysis, good communication and engagement to assist in controlling an outbreak and ensuring a speedy conclusion. Where necessary, restrictions may be imposed on specific settings in relation to cleaning or temporary closure. In circumstances where a setting requires additional support or intervention, the team will work with NHS Test and Trace to ensure that settings of national significance are proactively identified and appropriately managed.

The team will be working proactively to prevent and control the spread of COVID-19 within the borough and assist in ensuring that the borough is COVID-Secure. This will include engagement with businesses, focussing on the highest risk first, to improve their knowledge of how to ensure they operate in a COVID Secure manner and are thus compliant with their statutory obligations and government guidance. This will take the form of email and telephone advice to businesses prior to reopening, responding to enquiries, complaints and requests for service, targeted webinars, development of template risk assessments and inspections in line with a risk-based inspection programme.

The team will work closely with other LBH departments, PHE, partners, NGOs and the community and voluntary sector and the general public to help promote understanding of COVID-19 and how they can contribute to preventing and controlling the spread of the virus. This will require close working with the Comms team to ensure the provision of timely and tailored communications across the borough. Essentially, the team will contribute to the message of reassuring residents and businesses that outbreaks are being effectively prevented and controlled.

All other officers in Public Protection are supporting the Outbreak Control Team. COVID-19 compliance work and related matters is the number 1 priority for Public Protection as a whole.

## 4.0 Legislative Framework

COVID-19 is identified as one of 31 notifiable diseases under The Health Protection (Notification) Regulations 2010. The majority of COVID-19 outbreaks will be dealt with at a local level and there are a number of powers available to LBH to enforce decision-making and control the spread of COVID-19 in the borough. These powers are as follows:

- The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No.3) Regulations 2020- give the power to close individual premises, close outdoor places and restrict events with immediate effect if three conditions are met; it is in response to a serious and imminent threat to public health in the local authority's area, the direction is necessary to prevent, protect against, control or provide a public health response to the incidence or spread of infection, and the prohibitions, requirements or restrictions imposed are a proportionate means of achieving that purpose.
- The Public Health (Control of Disease Act) 1984 [sections 45G, 45H and 45I]- an application can be made to a Justice of the Peace in the Magistrates' Court to impose restrictions or requirements to close contaminated premises, close public spaces in the area of the local authority, detain a conveyance or moveable structure, disinfect or decontaminate premises; or order that a building, conveyance or structure be destroyed.
- The Health Protection (Local Authority Powers) Regulations 2010 [Regulation 8]- provide a limited power to request persons or groups of persons to do or refrain from doing anything by serving a notice for the purpose of preventing, protecting against, controlling or providing a public health response to the incidence or spread of infection or contamination which presents or could present significant harm to public health.
- In relation to workplaces, under The Health and Safety at Work etc Act 1974 [sections 2 and 3], employers have a duty to protect people from harm. This includes an employer taking reasonable steps to protect their workers and others from coronavirus. Where an employer is failing in their duties, providing the main activity of the business falls within the local authorities enforcing remit, an authorised inspector may serve an Improvement Notice under section 21 or a Prohibition Notice under section 22. An Improvement Notice would be served where there is a contravention of the law (not guidance). A Prohibition Notice would be served where there is a 'risk of serious personal injury'. The Enforcement Management Model (EMM) will be used to inform the decision as to the course of action to be taken. In line with the EMM, unless exceptional circumstances apply, the justifiable course of action is likely to be a letter or Improvement Notice. No decision will be made without the EMM being used and the outcome fully documented.

## 5.0 Resources

### 5.1 Staffing

The Public Protection Outbreak Control Team is managed by the Public Protection Manager (Outbreak Control). Within the team structure there is a Senior Public Protection Officer and two Public Protection Officer posts. There is a requirement for these four staff members to all be qualified and experienced Environmental Health Officers.

The above posts are initially to be filled, on a temporary basis, by seconded and/or contract staff. One post has been filled by seconding a member of staff from another PP team. The remainder of the posts will be filled by temporary contract staff. The success of this approach is entirely dependent on market conditions. The demand for Environmental Health Officers is extremely high due to the COVID-19 pandemic. However, it is envisaged that all the necessary temporary staff will be in place by late September 2020.

There is also provision for the appointment of 3 technical support officers. These posts are not currently filled, but recruitment is taking place.

It is intended that all the posts within the Outbreak Control Team will be filled on a fixed term contract basis of up to 18 months.

It is possible that the funding initially identified for some or all of the Outbreak Control Team technical support posts may need to be reallocated to best deal with the threat of COVID-19.

To ensure the most successful service delivery it will be essential to attract high calibre staff. Currently there is a shortage of EHOs in the market place. Competition to employ EHOs is also fierce. It may be that pay scales and incentives need review to ensure the best staff are attracted to Havering as opposed to other boroughs.

The Outbreak Control Team is small and initially working without a full complement of staff. In any event, dealing with the consequences of the COVID-19 pandemic is viewed as being part of the normal business of Public Protection, as well as other services within the Authority should demand require it.

### 5.2 Financial

The government pledged a one off sum of £300 million to assist local authorities to develop and implement local outbreak control plans. These monies are allocated to local authorities in proportion to their share of national public health funding. The total allocation to Havering Council is £1.02m.

These monies fund the PP Outbreak Control Team. The LBH Health Protection Board's Outbreak Control Plan identifies the available financial resources thus:



Activity	Detail	Estimated cost
Public Health / Public Protection / Infection Prevention Control Capacity	Increase capacity (x 8 posts at various grades - 7 in PP) to support businesses / community settings to be 'COVID –secure' and to control outbreaks should they occur. Ensure ongoing IPC support to care homes / increase capacity to deliver IPC in schools and other settings	£1074K*
Programme Management	Dedicated PMO to coordinate delivery of OCP across Council	£121K*
Communications and engagement	To support both borough wide and targeted communications	£75K
Training	Develop (online) training and self-help aids re. IPC / COVID security for priority business / community settings	£35K
Information analyst	3 month contract to collate information regarding settings / businesses across borough to facilitate risk assessment	£15K
		£1320K

\*Assumes all posts filled for full 24 months

This spend covers a period of 24 months spread over 3 financial years – 20/21, 21/22 and into 22/23. All posts will be fixed term contracts for a maximum of 24 months with a notice period of 3 months or via agency.

The requirement for expenditure above the value of the OCP allocation is to be agreed by Cabinet by December 2022 and charged against the existing ring fenced Public Health reserve (currently circa £1.0m).

LBH has taken on local responsibility for NHS Test and Trace activity. It involves both Public Protection and the Contact Centre undertaking additional work not originally included in the overall LBH Outbreak Control Plan. It is clear that a worst-case scenario would see an additional £300k for the Contact Centre being charged against the above Outbreak Control budget. Therefore, charge against the Test and Trace Grant for 2020/21 with additional costs being met from the Public Health Grant Reserve is closer to £600K.

As dealing with the consequences of the COVID-19 pandemic is viewed as being part of the normal business of Public Protection it must be recognised that additional resources are being applied by the Council in support of the Outbreak Control Plan. One example of these additional resources is the provision of the out-of-hours Public Protection patrol and intervention service.

## 6.0 Principle Strategic Aims

The principle aim of this service plan is to deliver the Public Protection component of the Havering Health Protection Board Outbreak Control Plan. In doing so to minimise harm to residents caused by COVID-19 including the direct harm to health and the damaging effects on the local economy and the wider wellbeing of residents. This is underpinned by ensuring consistency with national guidance, relevant legislation and learning from national good practice.

This includes implementation of measures to prevent and control the spread of COVID-19 and rapid response to rises in infection to facilitate containment. This will require the provision of education, advice and support to businesses and community settings to ensure they are able to comply with the law and implement the requirements of the guidance. Where continued non-compliance is found the necessary enforcement action will be taken in line with the council's Covid-19 Enforcement Policy.

## 7.0 Strategic Priorities

The key priorities of the service are as follows:

- Implementation of measures to prevent the spread of COVID-19 and reduce the rate of infection focussing on high risk settings first.
- Rapidly responding to any rises in infection to permit quick containment.
- Planning for the management of local outbreaks in care homes and schools.
- Identifying and planning how to manage other high- risk settings.
- Development and implementation of a risk-based proactive COVID Secure inspection programme for businesses and organisations across the borough starting with the highest risk premises.
- Supporting businesses and organisations in complying with the latest government guidance.
- Proactively engaging with businesses and organisations across the borough to assist them in becoming COVID Secure and prepared for an outbreak.
- Taking enforcement action in line with the council's enforcement policy where advice and education are ineffective.
- Being a key source of advice for the Council in relation to COVID Secure and outbreak control matters.
- Working closely with the Comms team to ensure clear, consistent messaging and resources are readily accessible to the highest risk businesses and settings.
- In the event of an outbreak, contributing to the Outbreak Control Plan and working with affected settings / businesses to contribute to managing the outbreak. This will include contributing to extensive communications and widespread community engagement to ensure that the groups directly affected by the outbreak are reached and provided with information in the most appropriate format and in the most relevant languages.
- In the event of an outbreak certain businesses, venues or outside spaces may be closed and events cancelled.

In an outbreak situation it is recognised that new priorities will arise. In addition, existing priorities will change their ranking within the group appropriately in response to the situation. It is likely that the normal proactive inspection regime will be suspended, while work focusses on the outbreak in progress. Other prevention work will also be reduced or, temporarily suspended as necessary. This will enable targeted action to take place and ensure the most effective use of resources.

## 8.0 Service Delivery

### 8.1 Delivery Overview

The Havering Health Protection Board (Silver) is responsible for the creation and delivery of the LBH Outbreak Control Plan.

The Public Health (Control of Disease) Act 1984 places a statutory duty on registered medical practitioners (RMPs) to notify the 'proper officer' at their local Council or local Health Protection Team (HPT) of suspected cases of certain infectious diseases. This function has been delegated to the Consultant in Communicable Disease (CCD) or the Consultant in Public Health Medicine (CPHM) of Public Health England (PHE).

Notifiable diseases are specified in the Health Protection (Notification) Regulations 2010. There are currently over 31 notifiable infectious diseases. COVID-19 is one of these notifiable diseases. The up to date list is maintained by Public Health England and is available on the government's website.

Public Health England London – North East and North Central Health Protection team, Ground Floor, South Wing, Fleetbank House, 2-6 Salisbury Square. London, EC4Y 8JX also report to Health Protection Board (Silver) and provide advice and support with COVID-19 outbreak control.

The PP Outbreak Control Team – provide advice and support with COVID-19 outbreak control.

The Health and Safety Executive (HSE) are responsible for the enforcement of health and safety legislation in some premises within the borough. Their role is to ensure those premises are COVID-secure to help tackle any COVID-19 outbreak. If an outbreak occurs the HSE will work alongside LBH and public health authorities in the regulation of workplace health in those premises.

### 8.2 The Contain Framework

The government has produced a document to guide local authorities on how to control Covid-19: "COVID-19 contain framework: a guide for local decision-makers". The document sets out how national and local partners will work with the public at a local level to prevent, contain and manage outbreaks. Successful management of local outbreaks is a core element of NHS Test and Trace's ambition to break the chains of COVID-19 transmission to enable people to return to and maintain a more normal way of life.

The aim is for the national framework to support local decision-makers by clarifying their responsibilities and empowering them to take preventative action and make strong decisions locally, supported by mechanisms that safeguard key national assets and interests.

There are six principles identified to support effective implementation of an integrated national and local COVID-19 control system:

- the primary responsibility is to make the public safe
- build on public health expertise and use a systems approach
- be open with data and insight so everyone can protect themselves and others
- build consensus between decision-makers to secure trust, confidence and consent
- follow well-established emergency management principles
- consider equality, economic, social and health-related impacts of decisions

As a unitary metropolitan council, LBH is referred to as 'upper tier' local authority. Its role is to lead local outbreak planning, within a national framework, and with the support of NHS Test and Trace, PHE and other government departments.

The Health Protection Board (Silver) has created an outbreak plan in accordance with this guidance. The COVID-19 LBH outbreak plan is based on the tried and tested practice of preventing and containing outbreaks in individual settings like workplaces and care homes, enhanced with a broader range of partners, capacity, communications and governance.

The LBH Outbreak Control Plan is focused on 7 themes:

1. Healthcare and education settings – planning for local outbreaks in health, care and education settings (for example defining monitoring arrangements, potential scenarios and planning the required response).
2. High-risk workplaces, communities and locations – identifying and planning how to manage high-risk workplaces, communities of interest and locations (for example defining preventative measures and outbreak management strategies).
3. Local testing deployment – ensuring readiness to deploy mobile testing units to high risk locations (for example defining how to prioritize and manage deployment).
4. Contact tracing in complex settings – assessing local and regional contact tracing capability in complex settings (for example identifying specific local complex communities, developing assumptions to estimate demand and options to scale capacity).
5. Data integration – integrating national and local data and scenario planning through the JBC Playbook (for example data management planning, including data security).
6. Vulnerable people and diverse communities – supporting vulnerable local people to get help to self-isolate (for example encouraging neighbours to support identifying relevant community groups etc.) and ensuring services meet the needs of diverse communities.
7. Local boards – establishing governance structures led by existing COVID-19 health protection boards and supported by existing 'gold' command forums and a new member-led board to communicate with the general public.

Wherever possible, actions to address outbreaks of COVID-19 will be undertaken in partnership with local communities, on the basis of informed engagement and consent.

To this end the Public Protection Outbreak Control Team will take a lead role and participate in the creation and maintenance of a series of “Standard Operating procedures” (SOPs). The purpose of these SOPs is to summarise the process to be followed in the prevention and response to outbreaks of COVID-19 in specific types of settings in Havering. Each SOP will specifically:

- a) Identify the steps to be taken to prevent the spread and occurrence of COVID-19 within relevant target settings
- b) Identify the steps to be taken should concerns arise or a symptomatic case occur in one or more of the relevant target settings.
- c) Identify the steps to be taken should an outbreak occur in one or more of the relevant target settings.

Each SOP will be formally reviewed on an annual basis, commencing one calendar year from the date of initial approval and adoption. Additional reviews will be undertaken as necessary in response to statutory requirements, Government guidance and developing COVID 19 outbreak control best practice.

A range of SOPs are being developed for use London wide, led by the London Association of Directors of Public Health and the LCRC. These will ensure alignment of the local, regional and national response to outbreak planning. The Outbreak Control Team will assist in localising these London wide SOPs, identifying relevant networks, resources and lead officers.

Development of local SOPs and associated scenario planning affords an opportunity to gain a shared understanding of the National Test and Trace system; the process for preventing and managing an incident in a particular setting, the required communications and the roles and responsibilities of those involved in managing an incident.

The Public Protection Outbreak control Manager will take the lead in developing a structured SOP creation and development process. This will be supported and taken forward by the Project Management Office, and LBH Outbreak Control Project Manager.

### 8.3 National Restrictions

The COVID-19 pandemic is a fluid situation. The government is continually adopting new national, regional and local legislation and strategies in response. One of these strategies is the introduction of a three-tier system that relates the level of restrictions required in a defined area to its COVID-19 incidence /100,000 rate. This will make it easier to understand the controls that will be in place at any point in time that Public Protection, the Metropolitan Police Service and others will be seeking to enforce.

It is impossible to predict what further new legislation and strategies will be introduced in the coming months. This plan will be adapted to meet any new challenges that arise.

## 8.4 COVID-19 Infection Terminology

On a sliding scale, there are a range of outbreak scenarios that require appropriate actions. The following terms are used:

- cases - refers to individual cases of COVID-19
- clusters - refers to 2 or more cases associated with a specific setting in the absence of evidence of a common exposure or link to another case
- outbreaks - refers to 2 or more confirmed cases associated with a specific setting with evidence of a common exposure or link to another case
- community spread - refers to sporadic or linked cases on a limited or extensive basis

## 8.4 Enforcement Policy

The Department's enforcement policy sets out the action that can be expected where non-compliance with statutory obligations is found. The Policy includes:

- the approach we will adopt,
- practical arrangements for putting the policy into effect' and
- how we will endeavour to be fair to businesses whilst protecting public health.

The detail of the policy is set out in [Appendix 1](#)

## 8.5 Data

### *Inputs*

The Outbreak Control Team are informed by official data sourced from Government agencies, existing Public Protection databases and LBH business rates. Other data sources include community groups, partners and from individual members of the public.

A data dashboard is being created to draw together data from all diverse sources.

Data inputs from COVID Secure inspections will enable identification of issues within specific sectors or premises categories. Furthermore, specific types of issues will be highlighted. These inputs will allow targeting of specific issues or premises/ sectors to ensure failures are addressed and thus prevention is ensured.

### *Outputs*

In terms of external outputs, Outbreak Control interventions with businesses are reported daily to the OPS until 31.7.20 and then weekly to the HSE from 1.8.20 onwards.

Internal inputs will include the production of weekly reports to the COVID-19 Compliance Working Group and to the Health Protection Board (Silver).

Data outputs are also in use for micro internal reporting to inform the service managers in the effective use of resources.

## 8.6 Outbreak Prevention

Under normal operational conditions, where one or more substantial outbreaks is not in progress, efforts will be focussed on preventing the spread of COVID-19 infection and an outbreak occurring.

### 8.6.1 General prevention principles

Prevention is the single most effective method of reducing transmission and outbreaks of COVID-19 through information, preparation, advice and communication. In particular, prevention and management of outbreaks in care homes, schools and other high-risk locations such workplaces and communities is essential.

LBH will continue to take the following steps in outbreak prevention:

- Work with the community to promote protective measures such as handwashing and social distancing and the provision of advice about what to do if people develop symptoms of COVID-19.
- Support local organisations, businesses, community groups and faith settings in relation to opening safely, developing risk assessments and complying with the law and guidelines.
- Ensure that high risk settings (i.e. care homes and schools), communities and locations have robust outbreak plans in place, are prepared to manage COVID-19 outbreaks and have access to advice.

The above will be achieved through measures including;

- Development of risk assessment templates that can be adopted by organisations and settings
- Delivery of targeted webinars to provide further education to operators and enable questions to be answered.
- Leaflets, videos and other resources will be available on social media channels and the LBH website.
- A proactive and reactive COVID Secure inspection programme whereby officers will be able to assess the prevention measures an organisation has in place and where necessary increase compliance through advice, education and as a last resort, enforcement action.
- A revisit programme whereby non-compliant organisations receive further visits to ensure they have adequate COVID Secure measures in place
- A clear communication strategy through the pandemic



### 8.6.2 Operational Prevention measures

The following prevention measures will be applied to reduce the risk of outbreaks within relevant settings across the borough:

- Ensuring up to date lists and contact details for businesses and organisations in the borough
- Continuing to engage and build relationships with businesses and organisations within the borough
- Keeping a record of specific concerns or issues to inform future communication strategies, event offering and resources
- The provision of tailored advice to specific organisations in relation to risk assessments and the implementation of COVID Secure measures
- Provision of assistance to businesses and organisations to enable them to access resources including posters and signage and providing resources in other languages, where possible
- Monitoring of COVID Secure compliance levels across businesses and organisations in the borough. Where LBH is the health and safety enforcing authority, businesses and organisations will be subject to a risk- based proactive inspection programme and enforcement action will be taken in line with the LBH enforcement policy. Where the HSE is the enforcing authority, LBH will liaise with them in regards to the identification of any non-compliances.
- Respond to enquiries, complaints and service requests in relation to COVID Secure matters
- Where possible, provide assistance to businesses and organisations to enable them to access COVID 19 training.
- Provide advice to businesses and organisations in relation to the action they should take if their staff, volunteers, clients, contractors, suppliers and other visitors develop symptoms of COVID-19.

### 8.6.3 General Advice

The Authority is committed to promoting local COVID-19 security and with it the general economy, through education and enforcement. Advice is provided in the following ways:

- Email and telephone advice to business prior to them opening after a lockdown situation;
- Both verbally and in writing during COVID-19 Secure Health and Safety inspections;
- Through informal visits
- Through participation in webinars targeted to specific settings
- Via the Council's web site, via LBH Comms
- Through use of multimedia routes, via LBH Comms.

#### 8.6.4 Safe to Trade Scheme

There are several 'Safe to Trade' schemes in operation in the UK. These schemes are operated commercially by existing food safety health and safety consultancies and focus on food businesses. To participate, a food business pays for an independent audit assessment of its COVID-19 secure arrangements. If an acceptable standard is met, then the business is presented with a certificate it can display at its entrance. An example of such a scheme is the one operated by 'Shield Safety Group'.

The Outbreak Control Team will consider the relevance and appropriateness of such a scheme within the Borough. If found relevant and appropriate, then further work will be undertaken to determine how best to implement such a scheme.

#### 8.6.5 Comms Strategy

The Outbreak Control Team work closely with LBH Comms to ensure the effective and efficient use of resources in the provision of the most appropriate advice to targeted audiences.

#### 8.6.6 Proactive Risk-based Inspection Programme

##### *Overview*

COVID-secure relates to businesses and workplaces assessing risks and putting in place measures to reduce the risk of coronavirus. The Health and Safety at Work etc. Act 1974 places a duty on employers to ensure the health and safety of their employees and others (i.e. visitors). The Outbreak Control Team (OCT) has a responsibility to ensure that employers are complying with their duties and to help promote compliance with the government's guidance.

In order to achieve the above, a risk-based inspection programme is necessary to ensure that the highest risk premises and those that may be struggling to access or interpret the advice can be targeted. The inspections will focus on assessing whether a business is complying with their health and safety duties and whether they are deemed to be meeting the COVID-Secure guidelines.

##### *Risk-based Approach*

In prioritising resources, a risk-based approach will be taken to ensure more intensive focus is directed at those businesses/ sectors that present the greatest risk to public health. This is determined by taking into consideration the following factors:

- The order in which premises were permitted to reopen i.e. those premises that were never closed will generally be deemed to be the lowest risk, whilst those that were last in being permitted to reopen will be deemed to be higher risk
- The size of the premises i.e. a large premises with over 50 employees would be deemed to be higher risk

- Intelligence of non-compliance from a reliable source i.e. another council department, an enforcing authority or a member of the public / employee who can provide sufficient evidence to demonstrate potential non-compliance
- Previous history of non-compliance with other requirements that fall under the jurisdiction of the Public Protection Function

Category	Type of premises
A	Nightclubs, dance halls, discotheques, indoor play areas (including soft play), sexual entertainment venues and hostess bars, beauty salons, massage parlours, tattoo parlours and body and skin piercing services and barbers (that involves work in the high risk zone- directly in front of the face), business where there is intelligence of non-compliance from a reliable source or due to previous history of non-compliance with other requirements that fall under the jurisdiction of the Public Protection function
B	Bowling alleys, indoor skating rinks, casinos, exhibition halls and conference centres, offices, warehouses and distribution centres (with over 50 employees)
C	Indoor fitness and dance studios, indoor gyms, indoor sports courts and facilities, indoor swimming pools, nurseries, children's homes
D	Beauty salons, massage parlours, tattoo parlours and body and skin piercing services (that do not involve work in the high-risk zone- directly in front of the face), hair salons, spas, nail bars, tanning booths and salons, places of worship, small offices, warehouses and distribution centres (with less than 50 employees), dress fitters, tailors
E	Indoor hospitality including; cafes, bars, pubs and restaurants, hotels, hostels, bed and breakfast accommodation, cinemas, theatres, museums, galleries, bingo halls, amusement arcades and other entertainment centres, social clubs, visitor attractions, crematoria, community centres, libraries
F	Outdoor hospitality including; cafes, bars, pubs and restaurants
G	Non-essential retail including; shops and branches
H	Essential retail including; supermarkets, convenience stores, off- licenses, pharmacies, food takeaway premises

#### 8.6.7 Care homes:

It is recognised that care homes for the elderly are particularly vulnerable because residents are typically at greatest risk due to age and comorbidities and because the nature of care homes means they are often closed spaces where the virus can spread quickly. However, the approach to care homes will not fall in line with the inspection programme above due to the fact that care homes have already been provided with a significant amount of resources to date. Also, unnecessary visitors to care homes could further increase the risk to the residents.

In line with government guidance, LBH's role will be to ensure that each care home in the borough has access to extra support to minimise the risk of infection and spread of infection within the care home. For example; to assist care homes with gaining access to face to face training on infection control offered by the NHS, that they have a named clinical lead, know

how to access testing for their staff and residents and are aware of best practice guidance for caring for their residents during the pandemic. Any issues in accessing this support will be escalated to regional and national levels for resolution as necessary.

#### 8.6.8 Responding to enquiries and service requests

It is recognised that a number of enquiries and service requests will be received by the team. In relation to enquiries for advice these will be dealt with by an officer. Where the enquiry does not fall within the remit of the team the officer will direct the enquiry to the correct team where possible.

In relation to complaints, a standard response has been drafted which officers will use to confirm receipt of the complaint and to advise that it will be investigated where appropriate in line with the team's priorities. The Public Protection Manager or Senior Public Protection Officer for the team will determine the appropriate course of action based on current priorities at the time.

In the first instance, complaints in relation to social distancing and COVID Secure matters should be dealt with by a phone call to the business. The business can be provided the opportunity to explain the measures they have taken and provide evidence such as photos by email. The officer will then make a decision as to whether a visit may be necessary. The officer will then have a discussion with the Public Protection Manager / Senior as to whether an emergency visit is needed or whether the business' COVID Secure inspection can be brought forward.

#### 8.6.9 Public Protection Out-Of-Hours Rota

The out-of-hours rota undertakes a tremendous amount of work. This has been on a monitoring and advisory basis to help Havering businesses to be compliant with COVID secure requirements.

This service is necessary as some premises, such as pubs and restaurants, are obviously busiest out of normal office hours. Other business are also busy at the weekends or in the evenings and may have different staff, customers and working arrangements to their daytime operation. It is also important to maintain the Council's profile in dealing with the COVID-19 situation with businesses and the public by undertaking out-of-hours work. This helps to maintain public confidence and the local economy.

It is impossible to assess the impact of this service on the fact that there has not yet been a substantial COVID-19 outbreak in Havering. However, it can more easily be argued that the service has helped prevent an outbreak, rather than an outbreak would not have occurred even if the service was not provided. Therefore, both on a practical and political basis this work must be viewed as essential. The service is to continue as the prevention of a COVID-19 outbreak is viewed as being paramount importance.

The service relies on the goodwill of Public Protection officers committing to voluntary participation in the out-of-hours rota. These duties are undertaken in time over and above the normal working week. However, it is important that staff do not become exhausted and when an outbreak occurs are fit to work at 100% to deal with it. Therefore:

- We will continue to provide an out-of-hours COVID-19 secure service.
- The service will be managed to enable staff to take rest days. This will ensure they are fit for work when an outbreak occurs.
- If a full service cannot be provided, because sufficient volunteers are not available to operate the service as planned, a remote service will be put in place where possible.

## 8.7 Outbreak Response - Operational Activity

When an outbreak occurs the role of the team, and others within Public Protection and the wider council, will be to assist the outbreak management effort being led by the Director of Public Health.

### 8.7.1 Reducing COVID-19 transmission in the workplace in an Outbreak situation

In an outbreak situation new priorities will arise. The normal proactive inspection regime may need to be temporarily suspended while work focusses on the outbreak in progress.

### 8.7.2 Risk profiling of businesses in an Outbreak Situation

It will be necessary to prioritise interventions in local businesses in an outbreak situation. This will enable targeted action to take place and ensure the most effective use of resources. The assessment will incorporate consideration of the following risk factors:

	Risk Criterion	Yes/No
1	Is this business <b>key</b> to the local/regional/national supply chain for essential services, e.g. food, transport, utilities? <b>Key</b> businesses will be prioritized.	
2	<b>Size of workforce:</b> Is it appropriate to target larger employers first, or their other overriding factors?	
3	<b>Profile of workforce:</b> Age, gender, transient, staff with multiple jobs (esp. health-related services), non-English speaking, ethnicity, vulnerabilities, e.g. disabilities, low paid, low skill, sick pay provision, occupational health provision	
4	<b>Working practices:</b> What is the nature of the business, e.g. food processing, garment manufacturing, construction that might make it difficult to operationalise IPC measures? PPE use, high pressure environment (e.g. target driven, bonus payments), HR practices, trades union (present or not)	

<b>5</b>	<b>Work environment:</b> specific risks associated with the building, equipment, noise levels, canteen, changing facilities, smoking shelters, capacity for social distancing and other IPC measures, e.g. hand sanitisers.	
<b>6</b>	Provision of <b>accommodation</b> (esp. shared) on or off site.	
<b>7</b>	Provision of shared <b>transport</b> to and from the workplace.	
<b>8</b>	Regulation/inspection/enforcement history. i.e. existing concerns about compliance.	
<b>9</b>	'Back street' businesses, derived from local intelligence	
<b>10</b>	Large businesses with multiple sites across area (need to work out who takes the lead – could be based on location of HQ, HS enforcing authority etc.)	

### 8.7.3 NHS Test and Trace - Local Contact Tracing

Anyone with symptoms of COVID-19 should go for a test and self-isolate until the test results come back. If the test results confirm that they have the disease then they should stay in isolation for at least 10 days.

LBH is one of many Councils across the country taking on the task of trying to trace and then contact people who have tested positive for COVID-19 but have not responded to contact from the National test and trace service.

The principal reasons for contact tracing is to ensure those who have tested positive for COVID-19 are self-isolating and to identify any contacts they may have had while in their infectious period.

There are various reasons why the national service may have been unsuccessful in contacting people. This includes:

- Incorrect phone numbers, email addresses and other data being provided by individuals or recorded on the system
- People being unwilling to respond to the phone numbers used by the national service
- A general unwillingness to comply and cooperate with the system

LBH will only be receiving the difficult cases, the straightforward cases all having been dealt with by the National service.

The Council has the role of reaching these people via phone, email or text message. The Council uses its internal data base resources to identify alternative phone numbers and other contact details. If they still do not respond then Public Protection officers visit their last known address to speak to them directly.

Residents being contacted by Havering Council should see the telephone numbers 0203 9281402 or 01708 434343 come up when contacted. Nobody the Council contacts will be asked for any new personal data or any other information such as bank details.

If residents are suspicious about a call, they can hang up and contact the Council's COVID-19 hotline on 0800 368 5201 line. Alternatively, they can phone the main Council switchboard

on 01708 434343 and the call can then be transferred, or they can email: [Covid19support@havering.gov.uk](mailto:Covid19support@havering.gov.uk) for confirmation.

Residents visited at home by a Public Protection officer, who all carry identification cards with them, can call the numbers above for confirmation of identity.

Public Protection officers will attempt to positively identify the covid positive individual, explain the situation and provide both verbal and written advice and guidance on how to comply with the requirements of NHS test and trace. Where Public Protection are unable to speak to a person, a letter will be left at the property that explains the requirements and provides a Freephone number for the individual to contact the Contact Centre.

Residents who must self-isolate, are unable to work from home, who are losing income, and who are claiming qualifying benefits or working tax credit, are eligible for a £500 'Test and Trace Support' payment.

People living in Havering who have been instructed by the NHS to self-isolate and meet the eligibility criteria mentioned above, can email [testandtrace@havering-eas.org.uk](mailto:testandtrace@havering-eas.org.uk) and they will be contacted by the middle of this month to complete an online application form.

Residents have been asked to download the NHS COVID-19 app on to their phones.

Among other things, the app can help you find out when other app users who have tested positive for coronavirus have been near you. It also lets you know the level of coronavirus risk in your postcode district.

The app is available in a number of different languages including Romanian, Urdu, Gujarati, Bengali and Turkish.

The app currently supports Apple iOS version 13.5 and higher, and Android version Marshmallow (v6.0) and higher.

## 9.0 Governance

The day to day delivery of the Outbreak Control service plan is managed by the Public Protection Manager (Outbreak Control). The Public Protection Manager (Outbreak Control) reports to the Head of Public Protection.

The Head of Public Protection reports to the Health Protection Board which has the status of Outbreak Control Silver Command within the LBH COVID-19 response management structure. The Health Protection Board brings together relevant professional expertise (LCRC, PP Environmental Health Officers) and decision makers from across the Council and NHS partners. The Board is responsible for the ongoing development and delivery of the LBH Outbreak Control Plan.

The Board has reporting lines to:

- Gold enabling the rapid engagement and mobilisation of the Council as a whole and other statutory partners,
- the Health and Wellbeing Board, chaired by the Lead member for Health and Wellbeing, leading the engagement of the public on behalf of wider health and social care partnership, and
- Cabinet.

It should be noted that the Council's Gold/ Silver / Bronze command structure will remain in place until and unless the threat posed by COVID-19 can be managed as business as usual.



## 10.0 Review

This service plan will be formally reviewed on an annual basis commencing 01 April 2021.

Additionally, reviews will take place in response to:

- New legislation
- New government guidance
- A direction for review by the Health Protection Board (Silver)
- A previously unknown operational need
- Best Practice evolving from experience of dealing with outbreak control within the borough and elsewhere.

## 11.0 References

1. 'Our plan to rebuild: The UK Government's COVID-9 recovery strategy – updated 24 July 2020 - <https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/our-plan-to-rebuild-the-uk-governments-covid-19-recovery-strategy/our-plan-to-rebuild-the-uk-governments-covid-19-recovery-strategy#fourteen-supporting-programmes>
2. London Borough of Havering Coronavirus Outbreak Control Plan – June 2020 Version 1
3. Havering Corporate Plan 2019-2020

## Appendix 1 – Risk-based Enforcement Policy

A risk-based Enforcement Policy detailing the options and methods available to deal with non-compliance is included.

## Appendix 2- Equalities and Health Impact Assessment (EqHIA)

An Equalities and Health Impact Assessment (EqHIA) has been completed for this Service Plan which identifies some positive impacts of delivering this Service Plan.

## Appendix 3 – Table of Specific Work Tasks

A list of detailed actions the Outbreak Control Team will undertake in the delivery of this Service Plan is provided below.

Since the start of the pandemic the following actions have been taken by Public Protection:

Actions	Figures	Comments
<b>Letters</b>		
To businesses	600	In relation to reopening following lockdown
<b>Telephone calls</b>		
To businesses	877	A total of 1350 were identified 16 identified as 'high priority' requiring a visit
<b>Visits</b>		
Compliant low-risk businesses allocated to officers	35	5% of the compliant low risk
Closed premises	152	Businesses closed or closed down
Social distancing visits	214	
Drive by visits	168	Visits where observations were made without entering the premises
Patrols	Unknown	Officer patrols conducted mid-week and weekend. Including proactive and reactive

The new Outbreak Control Team aims to deliver the following:

Item No.	Task	Target date	Status/ notes
1	Development and ongoing review of the Outbreak Control team service plan	Ongoing	
2	Development of a COVID-19 Risk Assessment template for businesses and other settings	24/7/20	Completed
3	Development of a COVID-19 Risk Assessment tailored to user group and multi-use settings	TBC	
4	Production of a COVID- Secure risk-based inspection programme	Ongoing	

5	Carrying out of the COVID Secure inspection programme	Ongoing	
6	Production of a COVID Secure inspection report	31 <sup>st</sup> July 2020	Completed
7	Production of a COVID Secure aide-memoir	31 <sup>st</sup> August 2020	
8	Advice, education and Enforcement action in line with the council's enforcement policy	Ongoing	
9	Revisit programme for non-compliant businesses	Ongoing	
10	Production of a training pack for officers in relation to COVID Secure and Outbreak Control matters	21/8/20	
11	Responding to complaints/ enquiries and requests for advice	Ongoing	
12	Creation and development of a standard response to social distancing and COVID Secure complaints	24/7/20	Completed
13	Creation and delivery of webinars	Ongoing	
14	Daily Returns to OPSS until 31/7/ HSE.	Ongoing	
15	Weekly Returns to HSE via Survey Monkey from 1/8/20	Ongoing	
16	Liaison with stakeholders (including HSE and PHE) in relation to COVID matters	Ongoing	
17	Responding to outbreaks	As required	
18	Creation and development of a Standard Operating Procedure (SOP) process	3 <sup>rd</sup> August 2020	Completed
19	Creation and development of Standard Operating Procedures for the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>o hostels</li> <li>o manufacturing/ food production businesses</li> <li>o retail businesses</li> <li>o hospitality businesses including pubs/ restaurants</li> <li>o nightclubs</li> <li>o leisure centres</li> <li>o gyms</li> <li>o transport hubs</li> <li>o fire stations/ home from home environments</li> <li>o transport: taxi drivers</li> </ul>	Ongoing	
20	Involvement in the development of Standard Operating Procedures for the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>o Care homes: older people</li> <li>o Care homes: all ages</li> <li>o Domiciliary care</li> <li>o Sheltered housing</li> <li>o Supported living: older adults</li> <li>o Education settings</li> <li>o Children's centres</li> <li>o Youth offending centres</li> <li>o Supported living: young adults / leaving care</li> </ul>	Ongoing	

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>○ Faith settings</li> <li>○ Neighbourhood clusters</li> <li>○ Community and voluntary group settings</li> </ul>		
21	Updating of APP for recording of COVID Secure workplace visits	Ongoing	
22	Dissemination of PHE action cards to relevant premises types	Ongoing	
23	Barbers have formed the start of the COVID Secure inspection programme due to the fact that through PP visits they have been identified as having the highest level of non-compliance. They are also carrying out beard trims / shaves in the 'high risk' face zone	Ongoing	
24	The COVID secure inspection programme will be flexible to respond to directions received from an Outbreak Incident Management Team. At the beginning of September a direction was received to focus on cafes and public houses in the RM11 and RM12 areas	September 2020	Completed
25	Through working in partnership with the HSE undertake a project targeting 500 businesses for COVID secure compliance spot checks.	Sept – Dec 2020	ongoing
26	Participation in management of the local delivery of the NHS test and trace system.	Commenced October 2020	ongoing
27	Undertaking the doorstep component of local delivery of the NHS test and trace system.	Commenced 12 October 2020	ongoing

This page is intentionally left blank



## Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy

Document Control

Document details

<b>Title</b>	<i>Public Protection Outbreak Control Enforcement Policy</i>
<b>Version number</b>	<i>V0.2</i>
<b>Status</b>	<i>Draft</i>
<b>Author</b>	<i>Andrew Bourlet/Andy Watts</i>
<b>Lead officer</b>	<i>Louise Watkinson</i>
<b>Approved by</b>	<b>TBC</b>
<b>Approval date</b>	
<b>Review date</b>	<i>November 2021</i>

<b>Supersedes</b>	<i>n/a</i>
<b>Target audience</b>	<i>Members, Business and Residents</i>
<b>Related to</b>	<i>Enforcement Action take under Council Constitution Public Protection Enforcement Policy</i>

Version history

<b>Version</b>	<b>Status</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>Dissemination/Change</b>
<b>V0.1</b>	Draft	<i>19 Jun 20</i>	Sent to Head of Public Protection for comment then selected stakeholders
<b>V0.2</b>	Draft	<i>22 Jun 20</i>	Sent to Head of Public Protection after amendment
<b>V0.3</b>	Draft	<i>01Jul20</i>	Amended after Head of Public Protection and Public Health team comments
<b>V0.31</b>	Draft	<i>10 Sept20</i>	Amended by PP Manager – Outbreak Control and in response to new legislation

<b>V0.32</b>	Draft	12 Oct 20	Amended by PP Manager – Outbreak Control and in response to comments from the DPH and others
<b>V0.33</b>	Draft	04 Nov 20	Amended by PP Manager – Outbreak Control and in response to comments from Legal

#### Member Approval history

Version	Status	Date	Approved by
---------	--------	------	-------------

<i>Add final version number e.g. V0.4</i>	<i>Add status of policy e.g. Final</i>	<i>Add date</i>	<i>Add name of approving body e.g. Cabinet</i>
---	--	-----------------	--

#### Contents

Document Control .....	1
Version history.....	1
1. Introduction .....	3
2. How We Detect and Investigate COVID-19 Risks.....	4
3. General Enforcement Policy.....	4
4. Indemnity of inspectors .....	6
5. Complaints, Feedback or Compliments .....	6
6. Equalities.....	7
7. Publicity.....	8
8. Further Information .....	8

## 1. Introduction

- 1.1 This enforcement policy is drawn up in line with the principles of good enforcement outlined in the Enforcement Concordat, the Hampton report and with specific regard to the Regulator's Code (Legislative and Regulatory Reform Act 2006). It takes account of current guidance from the Office of Product Safety and Standards (OPSS), the Health and Safety Executive (HSE), Public Health England (PHE) and COVID-19 guidance issued by HM Government.
- 1.2 This policy sets out how Havering Council will enforce the available legal powers to control a local outbreak of COVID-19. The Authority will aim to ensure the law is applied fairly and consistently, and to tackle offenders in proportion to any crime committed, whilst minimising the impact for the public and businesses.
- 1.3 This policy deals with the practical application of enforcement procedures that will be used. The full range of "Enforcement Options" appears in Appendix 1. An outline of the available formal legal powers appears in the Enforcement Matrix" at Appendix 2.
- 1.4 The Council expects individuals and businesses to comply with the law and proactively manage the risk from COVID-19. This is to ensure that the health of staff and the community are protected.
- 1.5 The overall aim of our enforcement action is to protect public health by:
- Providing information, advice and signposting for individuals and businesses to minimise COVID-19 risks
  - Attempting to change the behaviour of individuals and businesses so they effectively deal with the risks from COVID-19
  - Applying the full range of available legal powers to minimise the risks from COVID-19
  - Providing transparent and consistent regulation
  - Promoting professionalism and resilience amongst businesses seeking legal punishment of those who flout the law;
  - Eliminating financial gain or benefit from non-compliance;
- 1.6 Enforcement action and resources will be applied proportionally based on the seriousness of the offences and risk from COVID-19. Any penalties sought will be for the worst offenders. This means taking legal action where we detect serious or systematic breaches of public protection legislation which give rise to an unacceptable COVID-19 risk.
- 1.7 Where less significant breaches of the law are witnessed and/or the risk to health is lower, we will attempt to resolve problems through the provision of advice and guidance and through informal action or appropriate civil action. This approach will also be adopted where government COVID-19 guidance alone is not being followed. This will enable economic growth for compliant businesses and continued public trust.

A hierarchy of enforcement from very limited up to very strict will be applied.

## **2. How We Detect and Investigate COVID-19 Risks**

- 2.1 Referrals from Havering's Public Health team or Public Health England will be prioritised for investigation.
- 2.2 We will use a combination of intelligence and physical observations to target our proactive and reactive work on those premises that may not be adequately managing the risk from COVID-19.
- 2.3 In the first instance for most cases, individuals and businesses are expected to take their own action to reduce risk of COVID-19 infection transmission using available information and advice from Government sources. This will usually be signposted by Council officers. For less serious or minor matters, we will offer support to enable compliance but take no further direct action.
- 2.4 The Council does not have the responsibility or all the legal powers to deal with every risk from COVID-19. The Council will have close communication with other public bodies to both refer and receive referrals about such risks. The expected links will be with:
- The Metropolitan Police Service for control of public gatherings and to support the execution of legal powers by the Council, for example warrants.
  - The Metropolitan Police Service for enforcement of the wearing of face coverings.
  - The Health and Safety Executive for enforcement for work safety rules in workplaces subject to their control, for example, factories, schools and theatres.
  - Public Health England for individuals failing to self-isolate with the Coronavirus.
- 2.5 Members of the public can contact the Public Protection Outbreak control Team via email at [trading.standards@havering.gov.uk](mailto:trading.standards@havering.gov.uk) and via Havering's Contact Centre 01708 432777.

## **3. General Enforcement Policy**

- 3.1 The key principles we will apply to our enforcement activity are
- Consistency
  - Proportionality
  - Openness
  - Transparency
  - Accountability

- 3.2 Consistency: means taking a similar approach in similar circumstances to achieve similar outcomes. It does not mean uniformity, as complaints will be considered on a case-by-case basis and officers will take into account many factors such as the level of risk, culpability of the offender, the history of compliance and actions of those involved.
- 3.3 Proportionality: this means correlating the most appropriate enforcement action to the risks and severity of the offences committed and to deter offenders from repeating the offence and discourage others from committing similar offences. This will ensure that the most serious risks are targeted first.
- 3.4 Openness: means explaining our actions clearly in plain language and discussing compliance failures or problems with anyone experiencing difficulties. A clear distinction will be made between legal requirements and advice or guidance.
- 3.5 Transparency: We will make it clear to those being regulated what their obligations are and give them time to comply where appropriate to do so. The consequences of non-compliance will be made clear. In some instances it may be necessary to secure urgent compliance with notices etc. for example if public health and safety is a concern.
- 3.6 Accountability: all officers of the Council will be fair, open, and courteous and will identify themselves by name and job role. Identification cards will be shown when making visits in person. Where cases have been referred for further legal action, all decisions will be accurately recorded and justified on why that action has been taken.
- 3.7 We will ensure that Officers have the necessary knowledge and skills to support those they regulate, including having an understanding of those they regulate, which will enable them to choose proportionate and effective approaches. This is a particular challenge in the current COVID-19 circumstances but important and urgent actions to control the risk from the coronavirus should not be unduly delayed.
- 3.8 We will endeavour to provide general information, advice and guidance to make it easier for individuals and businesses to understand and meet their regulatory obligations. We will also attempt to signpost those who have more complex questions or require legal advice. Such information will normally be provided via the Council's or Government's websites.
- 3.9 A significant health impact is related to the existence of COVID-19 hazards as identified by competent Officers, the Public Health team and Public Health England.
- 3.10 All information obtained will be treated in confidence and in accordance with the Data Protection Act 2018 and the General Data Protection Regulations. The Council operates secure mechanisms to share information with other internal and external agencies and law enforcement bodies for the purposes

of public protection and law enforcement as permitted under the Act and Regulations.

- 3.11 To ensure consistency and adherence to the enforcement policy, internal procedures will be put in place to ensure legal actions are monitored and reviewed.
- 3.12 A hierarchical list of enforcement options for the Council can be found in Appendix 1. The enforcement matrix in Appendix 2 provides a summary of the legal powers available to the Council at the time of writing.
- 3.13 This policy will be applied in all situations pertinent to the legal powers available to the Council. This includes those relating to local delivery of any component the NHS Test and Trace service and any requirement for an individual to self-isolate.

#### **4. Indemnity of inspectors**

- 4.1 Situations may arise when action is brought against an inspector arising out of their inspectorial duties under the Health and Safety at Work etc. Act 1974. Under the Act it is the individual inspector who can take legal action in respect of any breaches of health and safety legislation, rather than the Council. Under Section 26 of the Health and Safety at Work Act 1974, local authorities may indemnify the inspector providing they are satisfied the act complained of was honestly believed to be within the powers of the inspector and that their duty as an inspector required or entitled them to do it.
- 4.2 The power to indemnify becomes operative, "Where an action has been brought against an inspector in respect of an act done in the execution or purported execution of any of the relevant statutory provisions and the circumstances are such that he is not legally entitled to require the enforcing authority which appointed him to indemnify him...."
- 4.3 It is the policy of this Authority to indemnify inspectors appointed under the Health and safety at Work etc. Act against the whole of any damages and costs or expenses which may be involved, where the inspector honestly believed that the act complained of was within their powers and that their duty as an inspector entitled them to do it, providing the inspector was not wilfully acting against instructions.

#### **5. Complaints, Feedback or Compliments**

- 4.1 Those persons and individuals who are regulated by this Service should expect that they will be dealt with professionally and in a manner in accordance with the Council's code of conduct for officers.
- 4.2 In the event that an individual or company is not satisfied with the service or if not in agreement with the action taken by the investigating officer or wish to

give feedback about the service they have received, they should first contact the front-line enforcement officer with whom they have been in contact.

- 4.3 Compliments should be made in the same way.
- 4.4 If this does not resolve the complaint, the Council also has a formal [Corporate Complaints](#) system accessible at [www.havering.gov.uk](http://www.havering.gov.uk) or by calling 01708 434343, or in writing at:

Complaints and Member Enquiries  
London Borough of Havering  
Town Hall  
Main Road  
Romford, Essex  
RM1 3SL

- 4.5 Complaints can still be made in cases where the Council has instigated legal proceedings. However, making a complaint will not stop any impending legal action, and a full response may not be available until the legal action or appeal has ended.
- 4.6 Where statutory notices have been served, making a complaint does not replace your statutory rights of appeal or your right to make representation. Nor does it allow extra time to comply with any notice.
- 4.7 If individuals and businesses disagree with a statutory notice then they should take action specified in the notice to make an appeal, if any exist. Notes on appeal accompany all notices.
- 4.8 If a summons or directions have been issued by a Court or Tribunal, individuals and businesses must continue to follow these. As with all cases where legal action is being taken, it is strongly recommended that legal advice is sought.

## 6. **Equalities**

- 5.1 It is recognised that older people, individuals from a BAME background and those with an impaired immune system are more susceptible to serious illness following COVID-19 infection. Appropriately robust enforcement will particularly benefit people with those characteristics.
- 5.2 It is anticipated that micro-businesses are disproportionately operated by people from a BAME background. The essence of this policy is that enforcement will be applied consistently, openly, transparently, and in proportion to risks. Accountability is provided through management oversight and the complaints procedure.
- 5.3 Where people do not have English as a first language interpreting services can be made available to ensure genuine communication.

## 7. Publicity

- 6.1 The public will be informed about our enforcement regimen in conjunction with the Council's COVID-19 Outbreak Control Plan.
- 6.2 We also will look to publish certain enforcement actions in the following cases:
- The issue is a serious one or has significant risk to public health;
  - Coverage will assist in securing compliance by other individuals and businesses;
  - It is in the public interest to demonstrate the Council's actions
  - To inform the public about possible risks and so enable them to make informed choices;
  - To draw the attention of businesses to particular issues or hazards;
  - To support other local authorities and regulatory partners in their enforcement efforts;
  - The offence is serious and/or was committed wilfully and the Council wishes to draw attention to their willingness to take a hard line in such cases;
  - A press release will also be issued about convictions in a timely manner;
  - Media coverage will not be sought where the primary motive is to cause damage to the subject, the matter is *sub judice*, or otherwise not in the public interest.

## 8. Further Information

- 7.1 More information on our service, please go to the webpage at [www.havering.gov.uk](http://www.havering.gov.uk)
- 7.2 General sources of information about COVID-19
- [UK Government](#)
- 7.3 Sources of information for officers include:
- [Knowledge Hub library](#)
  - [Health and Safety Extranet](#)
  - [PHE guidance](#)
- 7.4 Sources of information for individuals and businesses include:
- [OPSS COVID-19 guidance for businesses](#)
  - [Health & Safety Executive](#)
  - [Business That Must Remain Closed](#)



## APPENDIX 1: Enforcement Options

Action	Circumstances
1. Guidance and Signposting action	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Where referral to sources of advice and assistance outside of an enforcement framework are likely to provide the best outcome.</li> <li>Contraventions are relatively minor and remedied by the time officers become involved.</li> <li>Where referral to the Police, Health &amp; Safety Executive, Public Health England or other enforcement body is the most appropriate or effective means of tackling the root cause.</li> </ul>
2. Verbal or written advice	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Where individuals or businesses are contravening because they lack understanding, and no significant health risks are present, or likely to be present, which pose a risk to health.</li> </ul>
3. Verbal or written warnings	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Where individuals or businesses are contravening not solely because they lack understanding.</li> <li>Significant health risks are present, or likely to be, present.</li> <li>Verbal warnings should be followed up with written confirmation.</li> </ul>
4. Formal Action, including statutory notices/orders	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Where there is obstruction of an officer fulfilling their duties.</li> <li>There is a lack of confidence or willingness in the individual or management to respond to an informal approach.</li> <li>Warnings for previous failures of statutory requirements related COVID-19 security have been issued.</li> <li>There are currently significant failures of statutory requirements related COVID-19 security.</li> <li>Previous advisory notices/letters ignored or action was not taken in a timely manner or to the correct standard in any regulatory matter.</li> <li>The Council is legally required to take such formal action, e.g. serve a statutory notice.</li> <li>Prohibition Notices under the Coronavirus Regulations to deal with business that should not be open are likely to be less and less relevant unless a new lockdown is needed.</li> <li>Closure Notices, where authorised, necessary and appropriate, in consultation with the Director of Public Health in cases of serious and imminent threat to Public Health.</li> <li>Licensed premises may be subject to a Closure Notice Crime &amp; Policing Act used where emergency prohibition powers are not needed or unavailable.</li> <li>Fixed Penalty Notices may be used as an alternative or precursor to prosecution.</li> </ul>
5. Revocation, Refusal or Review of Licence.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Used where the threat to a licence may be effective in securing compliance.</li> <li>The time taken to review a licence does not make it suitable where immediate action is required and the threat is ignored.</li> </ul>

6. Use of Emergency Powers	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Used to restrict access to, or close, individual premises, prohibit certain events (or types of event) from taking place, restrict access to, or close, public outdoor spaces (or types of outdoor public places) where is a serious and imminent risk to the health of the business's staff or the public, the action is necessary and proportionate and with the agreement of the Director of Public Health.</li> <li>Closure Notices under alcohol licensing law should be considered for licensed premises.</li> <li>Prohibition Notices under the Health and Safety at Work Act should be used where no other more effective or appropriate emergency power is available.</li> </ul>
	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Powers to detain non-compliant COVID-19 cases under Part 2 Orders under Section 45(G) of the Public Health (Control of Disease) Act 1984 are available but likely to be used only in extreme circumstances.</li> <li>Other enforcement actions may be used alongside emergency powers.</li> </ul>
7. Formal (Simple) Caution	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This may be offered as an alternative to a financial penalty or a prosecution for very low-level offending where there has been an admission to an offence it is appropriate to do so in line with the Home Office Guidance on Simple Cautions and The Code of Crown Prosecutors.</li> </ul>
8. Prosecution	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>In the most serious cases the threat of prosecution may have to be used but is a poor form of motivation on its own because of the time taken to prepare the documentation and get to court. Legal tests under the 'Code for Crown Prosecutors' must be passed: i) evidential stage and ii) public interest stage.</li> <li>At the charging stage, there must be 'a realistic prospect of conviction'.</li> <li>Once the case is issued in Court, if the case is contested, the Authority must prove the case 'beyond reasonable doubt'.</li> </ul>
9. Proceeds of Crime	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>This is a potential process for sequestering the profits from criminal activity involving Trading Standards under the Proceeds of Crime Act 2002 or other associated legislation. COVID-19 offences are very unlikely to warrant such action.</li> </ul>
10. Use of investigatory Powers	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Police and Criminal Evidence Act 1984 and related codes provide the framework for investigation.</li> <li>The use of directed surveillance may be necessary and will be cleared under the existing RIPA procedure.</li> <li>Each area of regulatory law will have its own powers of entry, collection of evidence and enforcement so existing enforcement procedures and policies in each area will apply.</li> </ul>

## APPENDIX 2: Enforcement Matrix

DRAFT

This page is intentionally left blank

## ENFORCEMENT MATRIX

### Regulatory

	Licensing Review	Directions relating to individual premises / events / public outdoor places	Prohibition Notice/Improvement Notice
<b>Legislation</b>	Licensing Act 2003	The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No. 3) Regulations 2020	Health & Safety at Work etc. Act 1974
<b>Purpose</b>	To allow residents, interested parties or responsible authorities to review a premises where there are concerns that the licensing objectives are not being adhered to.	To allow local authorities to: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Restrict access to, or close, individual premises</li> <li>Prohibit certain events (or types of event) from taking place</li> <li>Restrict access to, or close, public outdoor spaces (or types of outdoor public places)</li> </ul>	An Improvement Notice can be used to require a business to make COVID-19 secure improvements to achieve statutory compliance with health and safety legislation. A Prohibition Notice can be used to immediately prohibit a business activity where there is a risk of serious personal injury.
<b>Applicants</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Police</li> <li>London Fire Brigade</li> <li>LBH</li> <li>Public Health</li> <li>Residents or interested parties</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Local Authority</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An authorised and qualified Environmental Health Officer/Health and Safety Officer appointed by the Local Authority</li> <li>An HSE inspector</li> </ul>
<b>Test</b>	That the premises are not adhering to the four licensing objectives. For COVID19 concerns about public safety or public nuisance may be relevant.	The following 3 conditions must be met: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The direction responds to a serious and imminent threat to public health in the local authority's area</li> <li>The direction is necessary to prevent, protect against, control or provide a public health response to the incidence or spread of infection</li> <li>The prohibitions, requirements or restrictions imposed are a proportionate means of achieving that purpose</li> </ol>	Non-compliance with relevant Health and Safety statutory requirements and in accordance with the enforcement policy, including evidence that informal and written warnings are not appropriate or have been used and found to be ineffective at achieving compliance. Additionally in the case of Prohibition Notices the existence of a serious risk of personal injury.
<b>Details</b>	<p>The Licensing review process requires a hearing following a 28-day consultation period.</p> <p>The Police can bring an expedited summary review which would require a hearing within 48 hours.</p> <p>The outcomes are varied. Ranging from no action, the removal or addition of conditions, suspension of licence, removal of the designated premises supervisor or revocation of licence.</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Must consult with DPH before issuing a direction</li> <li>Must be reviewed every 7 days</li> <li>Excludes 'essential infrastructure' (refer to exemption list)</li> <li>Have regard to ensuring the public have access to essential public services and goods</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>An HSE Inspector/LA Authorised and qualified Environmental Health Officers/Health and Safety Officers can issue prohibition notices or improvement notices.</li> <li>A Prohibition Notice, unless successfully appealed, or a direction from an Industrial Tribunal is made to suspend it, remains in force until the business has completed works to achieve compliance with the notice's requirements and this has been confirmed by the officer.</li> <li>An Improvement Notice must specify a time period of not less than 21 days for works to achieve compliance with the notice's requirements to be completed.</li> <li>If an appeal is made in respect of an Improvement Notice then the Notice is suspended pending the outcome of the appeal.</li> </ul>
<b>Penalty on breach</b>	N/A	Breach of a direction is a criminal offence. A fixed penalty notice may be issued. If paid within 28 days no proceedings may be taken in respect of the offence.	Breach of notice is a criminal offence. The courts have regard to the Sentencing Guidelines to determine the sentence on conviction. The maximum sentence possible on conviction is an unlimited fine and/or 2 years custodial.
<b>Who can appeal</b>	There are grounds to appeal the decision of the Licensing Sub Committee to the Magistrates Court.	The recipient of a direction has the right of appeal to the Magistrates Court, as soon as possible and where possible within the 7 day review period	The recipient has a right of appeal to an Industrial Tribunal within 21 days from the date of service for both Improvement and Prohibition Notices.
<b>Lead LBH Officer</b>	Keith Bush	Andy Watts	Marie Claire Irvine
<b>Contact Number</b>	01708 433425	01708 433068	01708 432649

	<b>Prohibition Notice</b>	<b>Fixed Penalty Notice (FPN)</b>	<b>Criminal Proceedings</b>
<b>Legislation</b>	The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No. 2) Regulations 2020, Regulation 7(2)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No. 2) Regulations 2020, Regulation 9(1)</li> <li>The Health Protection (Obligations of Undertakings) Regulations 2020, Regulation 4(1)</li> <li>The Health Protection (Collection of Contact Details) Regulations 2020, Regulation 18(1)</li> <li>The Health Protection (Self-Isolation) Regulations 2020, Regulation 12(1)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Health Protection (Coronavirus, Restrictions) (England) (No. 2) Regulations 2020, Regulation 10</li> <li>The Health Protection (Obligations of Undertakings) Regulations 2020, Regulation 5</li> <li>The Health Protection (Collection of Contact Details) Regulations 2020, Regulation 19</li> <li>The Health Protection (Self-Isolation) Regulations 2020, Regulation 13</li> </ul>
<b>Purpose</b>	To prevent a person responsible for carrying on a business or providing a service from continuing to contravene Regulations 4(1), 4A(1), 4B(1), 4B(2)	To offer the individual who has committed the offence the opportunity to discharge liability to conviction. To assist in securing future compliance	To assist in securing future compliance
<b>Applicants</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Police</li> <li>Local authority</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Local authority</li> <li>Police</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Local authority</li> </ul>
<b>Test</b>	Non-compliance with Regulations 4(1), 4A(1), 4B(1), 4B(2)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>contravening regulation 4(1), 4A(1), 4B(1) or 4B(2) of the Coronavirus Restrictions Regulations</li> <li>obstructing a person carrying out a function under the Coronavirus Restrictions Regulations (Reg 8)</li> <li>contravening regulation 1A, 2(1), 2(1A), 2(1C), 2A or 2B of the Obligations of Undertakings Regulations</li> <li>contravening regulation 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 14, or 16 of the Collection of Contact Details Regulations</li> <li>contravening regulation 7(1), 9(4) or 9(6) of the Self-Isolation Regulations</li> </ul>	<p>The local authority may instigate criminal proceedings in relation to certain offences under the regulations listed above for breaches of the obligations placed on businesses.</p> <p>The Coronavirus Restrictions Regulations and the Self-Isolation Regulations also set offences for obstruction.</p>
<b>Details</b>	<p>An authorised officer can serve a prohibition notice when a person responsible for carrying on a business or providing a service is in breach of:</p> <p>4(1) – nightclubs, dancehalls, discotheques, sexual entertainment venues, hostess bars must remain closed to the public</p> <p>4A(1)- restricted services must not be carried out between 22.00 and 05.00</p> <p>4B(1)- businesses serving alcohol for consumption on the premises must ensure customers remain seated to order and consume food and drink</p> <p>4B(2)- businesses not serving alcohol on the premises must ensure customers remain seated whilst consuming food and drink</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>an authorised officer may issue a FPN notice in relation to the offences above</li> <li>an individual must be aged 18 or over</li> <li>in relation to regulation 4(1), 4A(1), 4B(1) or 4B(2) of the Coronavirus Restrictions Regs a FPN can only be issued to a person responsible for carrying on a business/ providing a service (owner, manager, proprietor). Cannot be issued on an employee who does not have control over decision-making</li> <li>in terms of obstruction under the Coronavirus Restrictions Regs an FPN could be issued to anyone aged 18 or over</li> <li>there is no offence for obstruction in the Obligations of Undertakings or Collection of Contact Details Regulations.</li> <li>At present a FPN could not be issued for obstruction under the Self-Isolation Regs</li> </ul>	<p>Offences for obstruction:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Coronavirus Restrictions Regulations, regulation 8(2)</li> <li>The Self-Isolation Regulations, regulation 11(3)</li> </ul> <p>There is no offence for obstruction in the Obligations of Undertakings Regulations or the Collection of Contact Details Regulations.</p> <p>The Coronavirus Restrictions Regulations set out an offence of failing to comply, without reasonable excuse, with a prohibition notice (see regulation 8(3))</p>
<b>Penalty on breach</b>	<p>Breach of a prohibition notice is a criminal offence and punishable on summary conviction by a fine.</p> <p>A fixed penalty notice may be issued for continued contravention of the prohibition notice or any of the other requirements under regulations 4, 4A, 4B, or 8(2) (obstruction).</p>	Failure to pay a FPN within the specified time period may mean criminal proceedings will be issued in the appropriate Court.	<p>The courts have regard to the Sentencing Guidelines to determine the sentence on conviction.</p> <p>The maximum sentence possible on conviction is an unlimited fine and/or 2 years custodial.</p>
<b>Who can appeal</b>	There are no statutory rights of appeal against a prohibition notice. If the recipient considers the notice should not have been issued/ is unreasonable they must put their complaint in writing to the LA which will then be reviewed.	There is no statutory right of appeal against an FPN. The recipient can make representation in writing to the local authority outlining the reasons for the challenge and it will be processed in line with the LA complaints procedure which will then be reviewed.	N/A
<b>Lead LBH Officer</b>	Andy Watts	Andy Watts	Andy Watts
<b>Contact Number</b>	01708 433068	01708 433068	01708 433068

## Disorder

The Police and LBH Enforcement Officers will continue to address issues of crime and disorder in line with their standard operating procedures. This may include issuing a warning or a Fixed Penalty Notices for issues of noise, breach of the Romford Town Centre PSPO or littering.

If necessary and appropriate the powers detailed below may be used to address issues of disorder generated by a specific property or an area.

	Closure Notice	Dispersal Order	Obstruction of the Public Highway
<b>Legislation</b>	Sections 76 to 93 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014	Section 35 of the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Highways Act 1980 Section 130 Protection of Public Rights to the Amenity of the Highway</li> <li>137 Obstruction of the Public Highway.</li> <li>161 Danger or Annoyance to Users of the Street and Highway</li> </ul>
<b>Purpose</b>	To allow the police or council to close premises quickly which are being used, or likely to be used, to commit nuisance or disorder.	Allows a police officer of at least the rank of Inspector to authorise a dispersal zone for up to 48 hours	Act provides a duty to prevent the obstruction and amenity of the public highway.
<b>Applicants</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Local Authority</li> <li>Police</li> </ul>	<b>Police Only</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Local Authority</li> <li>Police</li> </ul>
<b>Test</b>	<p>The following has occurred, or will occur, if the closure power is not used:</p> <p>(a) Closure Notice (up to 48 hours):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Nuisance to the public; or</li> <li>Disorder near those premises.</li> </ul> <p>(b) Closure Order (up to six months):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Disorderly, offensive or criminal behaviour;</li> <li>Serious nuisance to the public; or</li> <li>Disorder near the premises.</li> </ul>	<p>An officer may give such an authorisation only if satisfied on reasonable grounds that the use of those powers in the locality during that period may be necessary for the purpose of removing or reducing the likelihood of—</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>members of the public in the locality being harassed, alarmed or distressed, or</li> <li>the occurrence in the locality of crime or disorder.</li> </ul>	That the amenity of the public highway has been compromised and or obstructed to the annoyance or safety of the public.
<b>Details</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>A Closure Notice is issued out of court in the first instance. Flowing from this the Closure Order can be applied for through the courts.</li> <li>Notice: can close premises for up to 48 hours out of court but cannot stop owner or those who habitually live there accessing the premises.</li> <li>Order: can close premises for up to six months and can restrict all access.</li> <li>Both the Notice and the Order can cover any land or any other place, whether enclosed or not including residential, business, non-business and licensed premises.</li> </ul>	<p>The power can only be used in a public place. A public place means anywhere the public have access, on payment or otherwise. For example, this could include a shop, public building, bus/train, or nightclub, but not, for example, someone's home or a private staircase within a block of flats.</p> <p>The person directed to leave must be told:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The area from which they are excluded</li> <li>The period of the exclusion (which cannot exceed 48 hours)</li> <li>Any other requirements, such as the time by which the person must have left the area, or the route by which the person must leave</li> <li>That failing to comply with the direction without reasonable excuse is an offence</li> </ul>	Discharged liability fines exist for the offences described which are not open for appeal mechanism. 14 days to pay fixed penalty to prevent the matter being reported for prosecution consideration. Criminal Offence if discharged liability fine is unpaid.
<b>Penalty on breach</b>	<p>Breach is a criminal offence.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Notice: Up to three months in prison.</li> <li>Order: Up to six months in prison.</li> <li>Both: Up to an unlimited fine for residential and non-residential premises.</li> </ul>	<p>A person given a direction under section 35 who fails without reasonable excuse to comply with it commits an offence.</p> <p>A person guilty of an offence under subsection is liable on summary conviction—</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>to imprisonment for a period not exceeding 3 months, or</li> <li>to a fine not exceeding £2,500</li> </ul>	£100 discounted to £50 if paid within 10 days
<b>Who can appeal</b>	<p>Any person who the Closure Notice was served on;</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Any person who had not been served the Closure Notice but has an interest in the premises;</li> <li>The council (where Closure Order was not made and they issued the notice);</li> <li>The police (where Closure Order was not made and they issued the notice).</li> </ul>	Not applicable	No right of appeal for this discharged liability fine
<b>Lead LBH Officer</b>	Karen Proudfoot	Not applicable	Karen Proudfoot
<b>Contact No.</b>	01708 433096	Not applicable	01708 433096

This page is intentionally left blank





## CABINET

**Subject Heading:**

**Adult Drugs & Alcohol Service**

**Cabinet Member:**

Councillor Jason Frost, Cabinet member for Adult Services and Health

**SLT Lead:**

Mark Ansell, Director for Public Health

**Report Author and contact details:**

Daren Mulley, Senior Commissioning Manager, Mercury House, Romford

T: 01708 433982

E: [daren.mulley@havering.gov.uk](mailto:daren.mulley@havering.gov.uk)

**Policy context:**

At a local level, this contract supports Havering Council meet its Communities Theme priorities in its Corporate Plan 2019/20. This plan sets out how the Council intends to invest and transform the borough with an emphasis on improving the lives of vulnerable children, adults and families. In summary, this contract ensures the Council fulfils its aim of ensuring that the needs of the most vulnerable are met and that people are supported to be healthy and active.

**Financial summary:**

The budget for this contract will come from the Public Health grant. The proposal is to award a 5 year contract (plus up to 3 year extension option). In total, over the 8 year period, the contract value will be £10,608,216.

**Is this a Key Decision?**

Expenditure in excess of £500,000

**When should this matter be reviewed?** May 2024

**Reviewing OSC:** Individuals

**The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives**

Communities making Havering	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>
Places making Havering	<input type="checkbox"/>
Opportunities making Havering	<input type="checkbox"/>
Connections making Havering	<input type="checkbox"/>

## **SUMMARY**

- 1.1 The current contract for the provision of adult drug and alcohol services in Havering ends on 31<sup>st</sup> March 2021. The service needed to be re-commissioned as it provides vital care and support to vulnerable adults whom otherwise would have nowhere to go to access treatment and recover from misusing drugs and alcohol.
- 1.2 Following the tender, this Cabinet Report seeks approval to award a contract for the provision of the adult drugs and alcohol treatment and recovery service from 1<sup>st</sup> April 2021 to 31<sup>st</sup> March 2026.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

2. That the Leader, after consultation with Cabinet:
  - 2.1 To award a five year contract to Bidder A (with a three year extension option) for the provision of adult drugs and alcohol treatment and recovery services from 1<sup>st</sup> April 2021 to 31<sup>st</sup> March 2026.

## **REPORT DETAIL**

### **3. Background**

- 3.1 Investing in effective prevention, treatment and recovery interventions is essential to tackle the harm that drugs can cause, help users overcome their dependency, reduce involvement in crime, sustain their recovery, and enable them to make a positive contribution to their family and community. Effective local services are those that provide welcoming, easy to access, flexible services that cater for the needs of a broad range of people and their different drug problems. They raise recovery-orientated ambitions and facilitate the progress of service users toward their recovery goals, while continuing to protect them from the risks of drug or alcohol misuse. They will encourage service users to complete their treatment as appropriate and when safe to do so.
- 3.2 With effect from 1st April 2013, Local Authorities became responsible for commissioning all drug and alcohol services. This transfer supports Havering Council's responsibilities for meeting the needs of local people with

regard to prevention of drug and alcohol misuse. This involves providing appropriate treatment and recovery services through robust and effective pathways, which includes primary care, social care, criminal justice, psychosocial and pharmacological treatments and therapies, supported housing, relevant employment and education services as well as other relevant physical and mental health services.

- 3.3 The current contract to deliver the adult treatment and recovery service commenced in October 2015 and was awarded to WDP (Westminster Drugs Project), an experienced specialist drugs and alcohol charity, with over 25 years of experience in the field. The service operates across two sites (known as Treatment and Recovery hubs) in central Romford and is open six days a week providing a range of treatment and recovery services. Between April 2018 - March 2019, there were 796 clients who were in treatment for drugs or alcohol misuse, the highest proportion of these clients were in treatment for alcohol misuse (36%) followed by those misusing opiates (29%) and non-opiates and alcohol (23%).
- 3.4 The vision for Havering's new contract is to maintain and develop an outcome-focused service that inspires and supports service users, their families and carers to believe in themselves and their recovery from problematic substance misuse. For Havering, recovery is not only the successful completion of treatment, but also the increased personal resilience and improved life outcomes for the service user. The service will achieve this by:
- a) Using innovative, evidence based approaches to support service users
  - b) Promoting positive opportunities to support people in recovery
  - c) Providing a clear and visible golden thread of recovery
  - d) Responding effectively, efficiently and flexibly to changing needs and trends
  - e) Targeting of resources to emerging priorities including outreach and prevention
  - f) Providing a family focused holistic service
- 3.5 The new contract for the adult drugs and alcohol treatment and recovery service will aim to reduce the substance related harm to individuals, families and communities in Havering and support their recovery. The service which will be based in central Romford, will deliver the following objectives;
- a) To provide personalised, accessible, and responsive service, offering greater service user choice and increased focus on prevention, early intervention, treatment and recovery
  - b) To deliver harm reduction initiatives to keep service users and the community safe
  - c) To deliver a confidential, non-judgmental and inclusive service that treats all service users with dignity and respect
  - d) To improve outcomes not only for service users, but also their children, families and carers by promoting positive family involvement and offering

support to families and carers

- e) To identify and safeguard service users, their families and carers
- f) To deliver services that are highly rated by service users and carers
- g) To provide evidence based, high quality, safe interventions delivered by a workforce with appropriate training and personal competences
- h) To provide interventions which contribute to the prevention of substance misuse related deaths and blood borne virus transmission
- i) To support the work of the local drug and alcohol prevention strategy and local drugs and alcohol partnership group.
- j) To improve employment, training and education prospects and ensure sustained employment opportunities

3.6 With this new contract, Havering Council aims to secure a new service that can deliver improved outcomes for adults needing support to reduce or stop their substance misuse. In more detail, the service will therefore include the following priorities;

- a) Low intensity interventions and assertive outreach (engagement & reengagement including links to vulnerable groups such as those at risk of homelessness)
- b) Structured psychological interventions including structured individual key work and group work
- c) Clinical interventions: substitute prescribing and community detox; and interface with mental health services
- d) Harm reduction interventions (including prevention of transmission of blood borne viruses)
- e) Primary and secondary care liaison (including pathway with A&E & acute services)
- f) Criminal justice pathway (including links to courts, probation, prison, and MARAC processes)
- g) Volunteering and peer mentoring, and access to mutual aid support
- h) Support for recovery through access to education, training and employment opportunities, housing and benefits.

#### **4. Procurement Approach**

4.1 This procurement was subject to and adhered to the Council's Contract Procedure Rules. The procurement followed a formal tender process in line with the EU procurement process in accordance with the Public Contracts Regulations 2015, which require compliance with principles of non-discrimination, equal treatment and transparency.

4.2 This procurement sought Suppliers that could demonstrate experience, skills and capability to provide the service specified in the tender. Havering Council therefore sought suitably experienced organisations to bid for this contract. Experience for organisations interested in bidding was set as a minimum of 2 years' experience of delivering similar services.

4.3 The budget for this contract will come from the Public Health grant. The

Council tendered this contract with a similar budget value to the existing contract. The budget was therefore set at a maximum of £11.2m for eight years. Bidders were asked not to bid in excess of this budget (i.e. £11.2m) and were encouraged to make efficiencies, find savings and bid lower than the budget. The emphasis on finding efficiencies was reinforced by assigning 40% of the score to the commercial evaluation.

- 4.4 Suppliers were therefore assessed on demonstrating the most economically advantageous price as well as a range of quality factors providing evidence of their ability to deliver high quality services, recruit and manage human resources, improve participation and outcomes, work in partnership effectively and ability to safeguard service users.
- 4.5 The Suppliers that contacted the Council in response to a Prior Information Notice in June 2019 and those that attended the Supplier Information Event in January 2020 were informed of the opportunity. Suppliers who expressed an interest in the tender were required to use CapitalESourcing, the Council's E-Procurement system to prepare and submit their bids. The Council published the required Contract Notice in January 2020.

## **5. Project Governance**

- 5.1 In order to deliver this procurement, a formal project management structure and group was established in May 2019 which defined the scope of the project:
  - a) Review of existing documents
  - b) Production of new documents
  - c) Managing the tender process
  - d) Evaluating bids
  - e) Recommending award of contract
  - f) Preparing for the start of the new Contract
- 5.2 The Project Group met bi-monthly and was responsible for seeing that the project objectives are being achieved in a timely and effective manner. The Group consisted of a number of key stakeholders including Public Health, Children and Adult Social Care, Community Safety, Police and Probation.
- 5.3 The aim of the Group was to act as the formal body to supervise the procurement of the contract carrying out the key functions below;
  - a) Assess the needs of the local population with regard to drug and alcohol services
  - b) Review current best practice re. prevention, treatment and reduction of harm relating to use of alcohol and drugs
  - c) Supervise the redesigning of the current service so as to ensure that it meets the needs of local people by offering effective and cost effective treatment and care and is attractive proposition to existing and prospective providers

- b) Supervise activities across the tender process whilst ensuring required documentation is returned within specified deadlines.
- b) Ensure that procurement is monitored and effectively follows the project plan, ensuring the tender activities are acted upon within strict deadlines.
- c) Supervise the preparation and completion of other relevant tender documents in alignment with requirements.
- d) Evaluate tender documentation to ensure compliance with the requirements of the Council's tender.

## **6. Evaluation**

- 6.1 The evaluation focused on examining how the Suppliers would deliver a quality service (technical) and the cost of the service (commercial). Cost was evaluated at 40% of the total score. Suppliers submitted a cost for the service that was within the parameters set by the Council with scores weighted in favour of the lowest price.
- 6.2 The quality factors were weighted according to their importance with 60% percent of the total score assigned to quality. A minimum score of 60% was required to pass. The quality factors were;
- a) Service Delivery Model
  - b) Service Structure & Workforce
  - c) Service User Participation
  - d) Communications & Training
  - e) Managing and Responding to Safeguarding
  - f) Leadership in Partnership Working
  - g) Technology & Social Media
  - h) Data Management
  - i) Mobilisation Planning
  - j) Added Social Value
- 6.3 In total, 7 Suppliers completed and submitted their tender documents by the closing date of the first round of tenders on Friday 14<sup>th</sup> February 2020.
- 6.4 Project Board members evaluated the bids over a three week period from 17<sup>th</sup> February 2019 – 6<sup>th</sup> March 2020. Following this, evaluators met to agree the scores and recommend the award of contract. In summary, their respective scores are presented in the table below;

<b>Bidder</b>	<b>Technical Score</b>	<b>Commercial Score</b>	<b>Total Score</b>
Bidder A	83.4	100	90.04
Bidder B	82.8	97	88.48
Bidder C	73.8	98.315	83.606
Bidder D	73.8	94.747	82.179
Bidder E	71	97.711	81.684

Bidder F	63	94.818	75.727
Bidder G	59.2	95.27	73.628

- 6.5 Bidder A achieved the highest scores for both the technical and commercial envelopes. First, with regards to the commercial envelope, Bidder A submitted the lowest price which will lead to the Council making a saving of £519,783.86 over a contract period of eight years. Secondly, Bidder A's technical bid achieved high scores for its proposed service model, organisational structure, service user participation, safeguarding and mobilisation plans.
- 6.6 Once approved by Cabinet, all Suppliers who submitted bids will be informed of the Council's decision in writing via the Capital E Sourcing system. A mandatory standstill period of 10 days will then be in force for any Supplier to legally challenge the award process.
- 6.7 Following the end of the mandatory standstill period, the Contract with Bidder A will be ready to send out to the Provider for countersigning. On receipt, contract will be engrossed by the Council and a copy returned to the provider in March 2021. The Council will use a version of its standard terms and conditions for the provision of these services with appropriate break and contract modification clauses. The contract includes service specification requirements including the need for Supplier to report on outcomes and service performance.
- 6.8 An initial meeting will be arranged between the Council and Bidder A for January 2021. Ahead of this meeting, Bidder A will be expected to draft and present its risk management and mobilisation plans to the Council for the mobilisation period (January – March 2021) leading up to the formal start of the contract on 1st April 2021. Mobilisation meetings will be held regularly with Bidder A until May 2021. Mobilisation will also include discussions with the current provider in relation to the terms of the staff transfer in line with the Transfer of Undertakings (Protection of Employment) Regulations 2006 as amended by the Collective Redundancies and Transfer of Undertakings (Protection of Employment) (Amendment) Regulations 2014.
- 6.9 Contract monitoring meetings will be monthly for the first six months and then revert to quarterly meetings. A lead Commissioner has been identified within the Council who will be the key liaison officer for the service and contract management. Each quarter, the provider will submit a pre-determined performance report ahead of each contract meeting along with an invitation to add any items to the agenda of each meeting. Each agenda will include fixed items including Management Information, Key Performance Indicators, Service Improvements, Complaints Monitoring, Risk Register, Health & Safety and Finance.



## **REASONS AND OPTIONS**

### **Reasons for the decision:**

Awarding this contract is being made for the following reasons;

- a) The current contract for the provision of adult drug and alcohol services in Havering ends on 31<sup>st</sup> March 2021. The service therefore needed to be re-commissioned as it provides vital care and support to vulnerable adults whom otherwise would have nowhere to go to access treatment and recover from misusing drugs and alcohol.
- b) Tendering the contract ensured that the Council complied with national and EU regulations in relation to the purchasing of services.
- c) The award of this contract will ensure that Havering gets better value for money.
- d) Robust arrangements will be in place to manage the contract effectively ensuring that there is a structured and transparent process for monitoring accountability, performance, outcomes and the quality assurance of the service.

### **Other options considered:**

#### **a) Do Nothing**

This was not deemed as a viable option as the current contract expires on 31<sup>st</sup> March 2021 and doing nothing would result in the Council not having a contract in place for delivery of drug and alcohol treatment and recover services.

#### **b) Extend the current contract**

The contract has already been extended within the terms stipulated within the current contract, and so this approach would contravene the Council's Contracts Procedure Rules.

## **IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS**

### **Financial implications and risks:**

The combined budget for Adult Drug and Alcohol Services is an annual budget allocation of £1,391,000, this is funded from the Public Health ring-fenced grant. Awarding the contract to bidder A would produce an estimated saving of £520k over an 8 year period based on the current budget allocation.

The ongoing financial pressures relating to Outbreak Control Management of Covid-19 for 2021/22 onwards will add an additional cost on the Public Health Grant. The saving of £520k on current contract costs will help to alleviate these and other Public Health cost pressures in the medium to longer term, which are still to be evaluated.

The future of the Public Health grant in the longer term is currently unknown, and the contract will need to include exit clauses to mitigate this risk.

**Legal implications and risks:**

- 1.1 This report seeks Cabinet approval to award a contract for the supply of the adult treatment and recovery service. The relevant background is as set out within the body of this report and its appendices.
- 1.2 The Council is a local authority as defined by section 270 of the Local Government Act 1972. Section 1 of the Localism Act 2011 affords the Council a power of general competence “to do anything that individuals generally may do”. Section 2 of the same Act sets out the limits of that general power, requiring local authorities to act in accordance with statutory limitations or restrictions. The Council also has a general power under section 111 of the Local Government Act 1972, “to do anything which is calculated to facilitate, or is conducive or incidental to the discharge of its function”, including enter into the arrangements proposed in this report.
- 1.3 The Council has a duty under Section 12 of the Health and Social Care Act 2012 to take such steps as it considers appropriate for improving the health of the people in its area including providing services or facilities for the prevention, diagnosis or treatment of illness. Alongside a general duty under section 1 of the Care Act 2014 to promote the well-being of individuals. “Well-being” in relation to an individual is defined within the 2014 Act as including (b) physical and mental health and emotional well-being suitability of living accommodation.
- 1.4 Tenders were evaluated against a 60% quality and 40% price weighting. On 20<sup>th</sup> March 2020, the (Checkpoint) Gateway Stage 02 review panel considered the results of the tender exercise prior to award being made, in accordance with the Contract Procedure Rules (CPR) 8.3.
- 1.5 Under section 2.1(p) [General Functions of the Cabinet] of Part 3 [Responsibility for Functions] of the Council’s Constitution, it is responsibility of the Cabinet, “*To award all contracts above a total contract value of £10,000,000.*”

1.6 Notice of the contract award must be placed in the Official Journal of the European Union and the details must be entered on Contracts Finder.

**Human Resources implications and risks:**

There are no implications or risks anticipated to council staff as the employees involved in the delivery of the current service are employed directly by the existing Provider.

**Equalities implications and risks:**

The Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 requires the Council, when exercising its functions, to have due regard to:

- a) the need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the Equality Act 2010;
- b) the need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share protected characteristics and those who do not, and;
- c) foster good relations between those who have protected characteristics and those who do not.

Note: 'Protected characteristics' are: age, sex, race, disability, sexual orientation, marriage and civil partnerships, religion or belief, pregnancy and maternity and gender reassignment.

The Council is committed to all of the above in the provision, procurement and commissioning of its services, and the employment of its workforce. In addition, the Council is also committed to improving the quality of life and wellbeing for all Havering residents in respect of socio-economics and health determinants.

The action to be undertaken in respect of the new contract will include monitoring how services meet the needs of all eligible users, including those from ethnic minority communities and disabled people. The Council will also ensure that potential providers have undertaken equality training and adhere to the Council's Fair to All Policy or their own equivalent.

**Health and Well-being implications and Risks**

This contract will have a positive impact on the health and well-being of people who misuse substances. The new service will ensure that it supports adults achieve positive outcomes in their recovery from substance misuse, ensure access to high-quality health and social care services and reduce health inequalities related to these vulnerable groups:

- Alcohol users who are dependent, hazardous and problematic
- Opiate and Crack Users (OCUs)

- Non opiate and crack users (non-OCUs) – this includes, but is not limited to users of cocaine, cannabis, synthetic/legal highs, psychoactive drugs, over the counter medications and prescription drugs
- Service users in the criminal justice system with substance misuse problems

Through the contract, the Council will ensure that the service will deliver personalised care and peer support with the service user's involvement that helps them achieve their outcomes. Improving health and well-being will be an essential aspect of each service user's recovery plan and the Supplier will be required to support the following health and well-being outcomes;

- Promoting the independence of individuals to lead the life they wish
- Behaviour and lifestyle such as diet, exercise or self-care
- Mental health and wellbeing
- Access to and quality of education or other training opportunities
- Employment, income, opportunities for economic development
- Access to green space, sports facilities and opportunities to be active
- Opportunity to interact socially with other people, social isolation, community support networks and being able to live independently
- Ability to access health and social care services
- Transport, and connections to places within or between the Borough

The winning bidder achieved the highest in both technical and commercial scores, implying that the new service will be of the best in quality and value. To conclude, this contract will lead to an improvement in the quality of life, health and wellbeing for the service users.

<b>BACKGROUND PAPERS</b>
--------------------------

***Not applicable***



## CABINET

**25<sup>th</sup> November 2020**

**Subject Heading:**

Housing Estate Improvements 5 Year Contract

**Cabinet Member:**

Councillor Joshua Chapman Lead Member for Housing

**SLT Lead:**

Patrick Odling-Smee, Director of Housing

**Report Author and contact details:**

Mark Howard, Programme Delivery Manager, Housing Services  
Email: mark.howard@havering.gov.uk  
Tel: 01708 434704

**Policy context:**

Supports the outcomes within the London Borough of Havering's Corporate plan under the themes of Places and Communities.

Making sure that our neighbourhoods are a great place to live by investing in them and keeping them clean, green and safe.

**Financial summary:**

The estimated contract value is between £14,000,000 and £50,000,000, over 5 years, which will be funded from the Housing Revenue Account (HRA)

**Is this a Key Decision?**

Yes – a) Incurring expenditure which is in excess of £500,000  
b) Significant effect on two or more Wards

**When should this matter be reviewed?**

25<sup>th</sup> May 2021

**Reviewing OSC:**

Towns and Communities

**The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives**

Communities making Havering  
Places making Havering

[X]  
[X]

Opportunities making Havering  
Connections making Havering

[]  
[]

## **SUMMARY**

1. A budget provision of £10,000,000 has been made available for an Estates Improvements Programme.
2. A number of contracts have already been procured and completed to deliver aspects of this work.
3. As part of the council's duty as a landlord we have commissioned a stock condition survey which has just been completed by Savills. This has identified the investment needs in the housing stock and estates over the next 30 years, which will be reflected in the HRA Business Plan.
4. This report presents to Cabinet details of the procurement of the contract through which the remainder of the Estate Improvements programme, as well as all similar works over the next 5 years, will be delivered and seeks approval to award as set out in Appendix 1.

## **RECOMMENDATIONS**

For the reasons set out in the report, that Cabinet:-

1. Approve the award of a contract for a long term 5 year works contract to deliver the Estate Improvements Programme and the identified additional investment to housing blocks and estates throughout the London Borough of Havering, as recommended in Appendix 1 to this report.
2. Authorise officers to carry out leaseholder consultation in accordance with Section 20 of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1985 as amended by S151 of the Commonhold and Leasehold Reform Act 2002.
3. Delegate decisions on reductions, waivers or caps of service charges, on a scheme by scheme basis to the Director of Housing in consultation with the Lead Member for Housing.

<b>REPORT DETAIL</b>
----------------------

1. During the Summer of 2020, Savills (UK) Limited have carried out a major stock condition survey and are assisting Housing Services to produce a fit for purpose Asset Management and Energy Strategy which will inform the HRA 30 year business plan.
2. The interim results have identified the investment needs required to maintain and enhance the existing HRA housing stock and provide homes which meet future needs and expectations.
3. In anticipation of that investment, Housing Services has procured a long-term contract with the flexibility to deliver works up to £50,000,000 over the next five years.
4. Initially this contract will deliver the remainder of the Estate Improvements Programme in the HRA, which is an already funded £10,000,000 initiative to improve the public realm of those estates which are not currently benefitting from the 12 Estates regeneration programme.
5. It will also deliver related works such as External Cyclical Decorations and communal areas work which already have approved funding.
6. By procuring a contract with a value range of between £14,000,000 and £50,000,000 this contract will deliver the fully funded works and can be the vehicle to deliver large parts of the anticipated additional investment, quickly and efficiently without the need for further lengthy procurement.
7. The Programme Delivery team have now completed the procurement process for the 5 year contract and the purpose of this report is therefore to obtain permission to award as recommended in exempt Appendix 1.
8. The tenders were procured under a single stage tender. Tender documents were issued electronically by London Borough of Havering via the portal managed by The Procurement Hub.
9. The tender process was then taken forward through the Delta procurement portal, utilising the DPS Framework and managed by Places for People.
10. Tenders were returned electronically by 6 main contractors via the Procurement Hub portal by 12 noon on Friday 14th August 2020. Tenders were returned by this date from:
  - Arc Group London Ltd
  - Breyer Group PLC
  - Buildtherm Services Ltd

- Greyline Builders Ltd
- MITIE Property Services (UK) Ltd
- TCL Group (Topcoat Construction Ltd)

11. The tender competition was assessed based on 70% cost and 30% quality. The contractors were asked to complete a bespoke Schedule of Rates (SoR) which would be used for the duration of the works, and then from that SoR, to complete small and large block model schedules so their tender prices could be fairly compared.
12. Following completion of the tender analysis, the selected contractor had the highest overall score and was ranked number one. The offer represents the most economically advantageous tender and forms an acceptable basis for entering into the contract.
13. In procuring a long term contract to fulfil this work, the Council will have a more favourable buying power and will have more budget certainty in terms of price for the next five years. Furthermore, carrying out these refurbishments will reduce the demand we receive for responsive repairs and will reduce the cost of one off replacements where repairs are not viable.
14. Full details of the tender returns and prices are included in Exempt Appendix 1 – Tender Report.
15. Contractor performance will be measured against a suite of KPIs which includes measures of sustainability such as local sourcing of materials and sub-contractors, reductions in waste and maximisation of recycling and reduction in transport and site emissions.
16. The contractor intends to make use of a vacant Council depot, for which rent will be paid, but break the contract down into geographical areas with local compounds in order to reduce travel distances.
17. The contractor will register the contract with the Considerate Constructor scheme, which assesses, amongst other things, the sustainability of the site set up.
18. The contract workforce will receive training in safeguarding and, with contact with so many residents on so many estates, will act as “first reporter” if any safeguarding concerns are identified.
19. The contractor will also work closely with residents on each estate, offering training to develop Estate Champions to take a more active role in managing their environments in future.
20. In keeping with that, the contractor will also work with residents on green initiatives such as the introduction of vegetable gardens, composting, recycling and reduction of utility bills. Free planters and plants will be provided, with watering cans and wellington boots to encourage children to actively engage.



## **REASONS AND OPTIONS**

### **Reasons for the decision:**

1. The decision is required in order to provide the contractual vehicle through which Housing Services can deliver investment through works to blocks and estates, including completion of delivery of the Estate Improvements Programme approved by Cabinet in February 2019.
2. Approval is required to award the contract for estate improvements to common parts, and similar works, over the next 5 years.

### **Other options considered:**

1. We have considered tendering for these works as stand-alone projects each financial year.
2. However, due to the time this process takes, this would delay delivery of works over the financial year. In addition, tendering this way could mean a number of different contractors delivering the works within the borough.
3. Do Nothing as an option – rejected due to obligation to maintain homes in lettable standard.
4. Tendering this work through an open tender process: Rejected on the grounds that the work is specialist in nature and the quality of contractors must be assured. As this is over the Official Journal of the European Union (OJEU) threshold, the process would also be lengthy
5. Tendering through a Framework: Rejected on the grounds that S20 Leasehold consultation is required and a framework does not comply with that legislation.
6. Awarding work to more than one contractor – rejected on the grounds that use of a single contractor allows more scope to develop a partnership and provide consistency of delivery.

## **IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS**

### **Financial implications and risks:**

1. Following Estate Improvement consultations, various estates were identified as requiring estate improvement works. Consultant Baily Garner undertook an estates scoping exercise based on the required works, liaising with planning

and other LBH teams in order to prepare the specification of works & design for the project.

2. The Estate Improvements budget was a £10,000,000 initiative to improve the public realm of those estates, which were not benefiting from the 12 Estates regeneration programme. A portion of the programme has been delivered through separate contracts.
3. The minimum value of this contract is £14,000,000. This will deliver Estate Improvements Programme works in addition to other similar cyclical works such as Internal and External Decorations, Fencing, Drainage and the like. This will be funded from the Housing Revenue Account Capital Programme, Projects Codes - C30500 and C28430
4. The contract allows for further Estate Improvement works to be undertaken, up to a maximum value of £50,000,000, but this is dependent on securing future funding.
5. In procuring a long term contract to fulfil this works, the Council will have a more favourable buying power and will have more budget certainty in terms of price for the next five years. Furthermore, carrying out these refurbishments will reduce the demand we receive for responsive repairs and will reduce the cost of one off replacements where repairs are not viable.
6. The contract form proposed is the JCT 2016 Measured Works Contract which is an industry standard for contracts of this size and type.
7. As required by the Councils Contract Procedure Rules a financial check with Dun & Bradstreet has been carried out on the recommended contractor, reporting a low risk score of 1A.
8. There will be an uplift of the contracted rates for inflation, An annual adjustment, in November each year, using BCIS indices.

**Legal implications and risks:**

1. The Housing Revenue Account (HRA) specifically accounts for spending and income relating to the management and maintenance of Council owned housing stock. The proposed works relate to Council owned or managed properties, and will be funded through the HRA, as set out in the section 74 of the Local Government and Housing Act 1989.
2. The Council is a local authority and a best value authority with duties and powers to make arrangements to secure continuous improvement in the way it exercises its functions, pursuant to Part I of the Local Government Act 1999. The Council has the general power of competence under section 1 of the Localism Act 2011 to do anything an individual may generally do, together with the power under section 111 of the Local Government Act

1972 to do anything ancillary to or which facilitates any of its functions, including the matters set out in this report.

3. Under paragraph 2.1(p) (General Functions of Cabinet) of Part 3 [Responsibility for Functions] of the Constitution the full Cabinet may, by delegation of the Leader of the Council, exercise an Executive function including the award all contracts above a total contract value of £10,000,000.
4. The contract value is over the EU threshold for works contracts (currently £4,551,413) and would generally necessitate publication of a Contract Notice in the Official Journal of the European Union (OJEU) as well as an advertisement on Contracts Finder. However officer's use of an OJEU compliant Dynamic Purchasing System (DPS), under which the Council is part of an identifiable group cited in the published contract notice, satisfies the PCR 2015 requirement for genuine competition.
5. The (Checkpoint) Gateway Stage 02 review panel recommended approval to proceed with the intended procurement activity, in accordance with the Contract Procedure Rules.
6. Officers seek to award the contract to comply with the Council's responsibilities as a public sector landlord and all relevant legislation. The Council propose to conclude "stage 2" of the consultation process under section 20 of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1985 (amended by section 151 of the Commonhold and Leasehold Reform Act 2002); inviting and giving due regard to leaseholders' opinions.
7. The conclusion of the contract is subject to consultation with Legal Services; and in line with the CPRs, any contract award must be published on Contracts Finder where a value net of VAT is estimated to be more than £25,000.

**Human Resources implications and risks:**

1. There are no direct HR implications or risks to the Council or its workforce that can be identified from the recommendations made in this report.

**Equalities implications and risks:**

1. The Public Sector Equality Duty (PSED) under section 149 of the Equality Act 2010 requires the Council, when exercising its functions, to have due regard to:
  - I. The need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under the Equality Act 2010;
  - II. The need to advance equality of opportunity between persons who share protected characteristics and those who do not, and;

- III. Foster good relations between those who have protected characteristics and those who do not.
2. Note: 'Protected characteristics' are age, sex, race, disability, sexual orientation, marriage and civil partnerships, religion or belief, pregnancy and maternity and gender reassignment.
  3. The Council is committed to all of the above in the provision, procurement and commissioning of its services, and the employment of its workforce. In addition, the Council is also committed to improving the quality of life and wellbeing for all Havering residents in respect of socio-economics and health determinants.
  4. The procurement process will be carried out in accordance with the Council's Contract Procurement Rules. The proposed contractor will be expected to comply with the Council's policies with regards to the promotion of equality and diversity in service delivery and employment practice.
  5. The Council will seek to ensure that socio-economic status will not dictate health and safety outcomes for occupants of new and existing homes.
  6. An Equality and Health Impact Assessment was carried out for the overall Estate Improvements Programme in May 2019.
  7. The recommendations of that assessment will be applied to all works under this procurement.

**Health and Wellbeing implications and Risks**

1. An Equality and Health Impact Assessment was carried out for the overall Estate Improvements Programme in May 2019.
2. The recommendations of that assessment will be applied to all works under this procurement.

<b>BACKGROUND PAPERS</b>
--------------------------

None

By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A  
of the Local Government Act 1972.

Document is Restricted

This page is intentionally left blank